



Projects for an Inclusive City

Social Integration through
Urban Growth Strategies

Ognen Marina
Alessandro Armando (Eds.)



SINERGI Project

Social Integration through Urban Growth Strategies

The SINERGI Project (Social Integration through Urban Growth Strategies) is a network of twinned cities that provides exchange of knowledge, experience and good practices of partner cities, Universities, civic organizations and social groups enabling better social integration through joint development of urban growth strategies. The project has enriched the sense of identity and mutual understanding between European citizens by bringing upfront problems and issues of urban life that are shared among them, but also by sharing common values, history and culture in an open dialog.

The network organized two seminars as a platform for creative and open debate between local authorities, academics, experts, civil activists and citizens from local communities about the problem of social integration in ever-growing cities. The SINERGI Book One: “The Projects for an Inclusive City” is the result of these two seminars. The purpose of this book is to provoke decision-makers and citizens to challenge their perception of the city and, through critical understanding of mutual interests and shared values, to create a sustainable and lasting network of cities and active citizens.



CITTA' DI TORINO



LISBOA
CÂMARA MUNICIPAL

Projects for an Inclusive City

Social Integration through
Urban Growth Strategies

Edited by
Ognen Marina
Alessandro Armando

Contents

Projects for a city in the time of crisis

Ognen Marina, Alessandro Armando

Chapter One. From Crisis to Urban Inclusion

Urban Voids as Urban Resources.

Marija Mano Velevska, Slobodan Velevski, Ognen Marina

The XXI century periphery: Turin and the urban crisis.

Alessandro Armando

Affirmation of Significant Zagreb Urban Quality: Unused Potentials of Medvednica Hillfoot

Zrinka Barišić Marenčić

Chapter Two. Projects for an Inclusive City

From parasitism to urban metamorphosis. Regeneration strategies of a former INA-Casa district in Mirafiori Sud

Giulia Mazza, Celeste Moiso

Urban Potential of Zagreb Brownfield Regeneration Network

Tihomir Jukic

Social inclusion implementation models: Case study - Sopnica Jelkovec housing complex in Zagreb

Sanja Gašparović, Krunoslav Šmit

Chelas, Lisboa. The modern heritage in time of crisis

Leonardo Ramondetti

Redesigning a School, Reclaiming Public Space: engaging synergies for sustainable social change

Filipa Roseta, Francisco Vaz Monteiro, Margarida Maurício

Chapter Three. Participation and inclusive actions in the city.

From citizens' participation to co-governance: Is the road to hell paved with good intentions?

Roberto Falanga

Quinta da Vitória, when the Demolition Blossoms: Artistic Interventions towards the Construction of a Just City

Joana Braga, Joana Pestana Lages, Inês Veiga

Zagreb - Public Space 'Somewhere in Between'- a Contribution to the Deliberation of Planning and Selection of Locations and Public Space Design

Tihomir Jukic

Talking About MEDS: How can students be part of the Urban Development

Joana Martins

Ten Urban Proposals for a Small Planet

Margarida Louro, Francisco Oliveira

Chapter Four. New Tools for Inclusive Cities

Development of the registry of brownfield sites as a potential for creation of new spaces for and with citizens

Martina Jakovčić, Nenad Buzjak

Pervasive Public Open Spaces - The Amalgamation of Information and Communication Technologies into Public Open Spaces. Reflections of the Action COST CyberParks - TU 1306

Tiago Duarte, Carlos Smaniotto Costa, Diogo Mateus, Marluci Menezes, Alfonso Bahillo

A generative system supporting the decision making process for regional strategic planning

Francesco Orsi, Stefano Fiorito, Jose Nuno Beirão, Jorge Gil, Marta Colombo, Eugenio Giachino

Zagreb's Borongaj Campus – An Urban Challenge or a New Approach for a Better City?

Martina Jakovčić, Dubravka Spevec, Slaven Kliček, Sven Simov

Chapter Five. The city as a whole: urban narratives and perspectives

Learning Architecture: City/School, the Case of Skopje + Constructing Places

Minas Bakalchev, Mitko Hadzi Pulja, Sasa Tasic, Violeta Bakalchev

Skopje – New Patterns of Growth

Slobodan Velevski, Marija Mano Velevskarst, Ognen Marina

Constructing Places

Minas Bakalchev, Mitko Hadzi Pulja, Sasa Tasic, Violeta Bakalchev

Learning from Teotónio

Filipa Roseta, Miguel Baptista Bastos

Reinvented Architectures: A Writer's vision of Lisbon

Miguel Baptista-Bastos

Authors

Acknowledgments

Credits

Ognen Marina
Alessandro Armando

Projects for a city in the time of crisis

Today, in the time of crisis as a continuous global event that still evolves, the state of uncertainty and indeterminacy has become a persistent condition, not only of the financial and economic systems, but, most of all, of the existing social, political and urban paradigms of the cities. The fact is that the financial crisis has not been restrained only to its financial emergencies, but has brought to daylight the questions of legitimacy of the political and social systems in the societies. It has transformed the existing political and social system of distribution of power and responsibilities into technocratic urban management that has cleansed the process from its political relevance to the level where new and non-formal practices and organisations have started to emerge as a response to the lack of capacity of the system to cope with the challenges. The visioning of the urban development based on the existing policies and political agendas, has started to fade away, showcasing that the lack of political accountability has had a strong impact on the visioning and constructing of social and spatial orders in the cities, too.

Usually, the first victim at the battlefield of crisis in the cities is the ability of critical analysis of its historical construction as applied to contemporary cities. The lack of political vision, or at least the lack of trust in the political imagery produced within the frame of existing and exhausted conceptual models, has brought to a halt the relevance of the ideology in constructing the meaningful links between society and urban space. This disillusionment with the capacity of politics to provide an ideal, or even an image of the desired future, deconstructs the role of urban planning in constructing the city. The visions and concepts that once have driven the development and changes of the cities nowadays have been substituted with small technical plans for management of parts of cities or their infrastructure. The disappearance of the big visions, even the demission of the urban utopias and grand narratives, make us realize that the existing images and terms that we still use to present the geography and the history of our cities have become useless. So, why was it that cities lost the grace of being visionary endeavor of humanity, or at least condensing the utopian drive of the society for better future over the course of its recent history?

It is important to note that the construction of cities have been increasingly seen as a process that is detached from the 'political body' of the cities and societies, displacing the reason for the construction of the cities and its outcome at some other spaces, usually associated with the fragmented and dispersed agents of the urban development. What is often underlying such processes is the idea that the technocratic solutions are able to calm the crisis of cities and to resolve in an impartial manner the antagonism and stark polarisation in the societies leading to the political explosions and conflicts.

The political sphere has been discarded as a valid domain of mobilization of creative force for construction of cities and urban politics is reduced to a technical-practical action of managing the developments that are regarded as an inevitable destiny of the financial and human capital in the cities.

The regression of the urban politics into urban management centred on the distribution of services and taming the natural ambiguities and confrontation in cities discarded also the potential for construction of the cities. The marginalization of political antagonism and the hegemony of the consumerist paradigm installed through technical solutions of our post-political reality are incapable for creation of visions for the city and fail to assume the responsibility for the future of the cities. The inability to understand the importance of the creation of visions for the city and consequently the constructions of the politics of the cities would inevitably lead toward the further de-legitimization of the projects for a city.

It should be clear by now that it is exactly because of the lack of the will to act on the urban form a political perspective and the existing impotent planning practice de-powered of its ability to construct new realities, the projects for a city could become central reference and engine of an urban political project, forcing a radical change of the city as we know it.

This volume contributes to this situation by providing a collection of, rather diverse projects, investigations and readings of the cities. It is an attempt to map the current conditions and to start a debate about the potential of the projects for a city in the time of crisis that will, hopefully, lead us to a better and more inclusive urban future.

Social inclusion, participation and city development in the European cities

One of the main challenges of the SINERGI Project experience is to look at the European cities governance and development through a variety of perspectives, following two main directions of comparison.

The first direction is about the geopolitical aspects of the various urban contexts. The four cities involved show very different histories, identities and problems. Skopje is experiencing years of large urban transformation, in the frame of a powerful (and problematic) effort in redefining its symbolic identity according to a top-down political program. Turin passed a twenty-year period of heavy redevelopment, which now seems to be exhausted. Zagreb is trying to conciliate an almost new strategic plan with the troubles of the urban economic crisis, which makes ineffective most of the public initiatives of development. Lisbon built up an important system of public actions through a network of local plans (Bip/Zip) that are going to face more and more the structural scale problems of growth and development in the city.

The second direction of comparison is about the differences among the various approaches, professional roles and disciplines, which discuss and tackle the issue of the urban project and the future of the cities. During the SINERGI meeting people had to compare their certainties and doubts: academics, public administrators, decision makers, citizens, NGOs representatives, professionals exchanged their perspectives on the set of

problems and operative proposals about the challenge of urban transformation.

Such double comparison of perspectives highlights contrasting positions – strongly rooted to different and concrete experiences of management, governance, planning and design from the various cities – around some emerging questions: what is a “city” in the XXI Century Europe, when it is not a global metropolis? How can we drive its transformation and development, integrating politics and technical expertise? What are the common objectives of a public project of the city and what are the means to achieve them? Who has a right, who has competence, and who has power to make decisions about projects? The many actors vividly discussed on these (and many other) issues during the thematic seminars in Zagreb and Lisbon, and during the workshops in Skopje and Turin. They attempted to answer the questions in many ways, but also they raised many problems. We could even claim that SINERGI meetings defined a common ground mostly by telling unsolved problems each other. Nevertheless, starting from this critical sharing, the partners tried to make affirmative hypotheses, as well as operative proposals to tackle such problems.

A first problem was about citizens’ inclusion in the urban development policies and actions. How can we build a vision of the future collectively, making it effective and feasible? How can we avoid reducing the challenge of the urban project to a technical issue on one side, or to a quarrel of conflicting powers on the other? How can we keep together the expression of collective values with the urgency of concrete actions? The debate around these questions was strong and dialectic – with great frankness and a common trust in the group’s confidence. Furthermore, the definition of what “social inclusion” should refer to has been stressed many times. The inclusion in decision-making processes appeared generally different from the inclusion in urban actions and in the project-development phases, but also from the possibility of including someone passively into a policy or a project, as a beneficiary.

A second problem was the definition of “participation” and its many interpretations. We can participate whether to collective actions, that are institutional, or we can promote self-organized initiatives. We can participate to decision-making phases by voting, by raising consensus through petitions or by opposing and demonstrating. However, in most cases it is unlikely that a participative project or action can modify the conditions of power, as well as its distribution, which can remain opaque and unfair.

A third set of problems was about the uncertain capacity of generating new opportunities for urban development, as well as the difficulties in driving the transformation of a city. Even independently from a good distribution of powers and from the achievable rate of participation, the urban projects often do not achieve any effects. In addition, when a

project succeeds in having any concrete impacts, its effects are usually different from the previous objectives and predictions.

The crisis of the vision and the crisis of the effects

All the four participating cities have experience in designing and forecasting their long-term future by using strategic plans and urban visions. Skopje, Turin, Zagreb and Lisbon built their future collective identity through urban projects and plans, although according to different addresses. In all cases, the strength of those visions seemed to decline progressively, even if there were profound differences of impacts among the four cities. The collective instrument of the urban vision, which always refers to a long-term future (15, 20, 25 years), risks appearing as more and more instrumental to short-term interests and tasks; while the final framework and its feasibility fade out into an impossible promise. The major danger of such ambiguity is that visions are less capable of reaching the necessary amount of collective trust that would be necessary to make them real, at least partially. This lack of trust affects the primary democratic function of the instruments of urban visioning, by reducing their capacity of becoming the primary means of collective intentions and public debates. Rather, visions become “weak” means, which theatricalize citizens’ inclusion in decision-making processes, while the real decisions take place elsewhere, sometimes opaquely, without sharing any negotiations. After all, in the present urban crisis the real estate operations and the investments are weaker, bearing less gladly open discussions that can increase uncertainty of results.

The unfavourable economic situation of the last seven-eight years hardly discouraged real estate development, in all the four SINERGI cities, but affected even more negatively the public investments on initiatives of development. The crisis of traditional dynamics of urban growth is depriving public administrations of their primary instruments of action, consisting of conditioning building permits, development impact taxes and other construction fees. Up until a few years ago, public actions and works on the city benefitted from a rate of sources and capitals by the private real estate operations. Moreover, the set of urban plan/design tools and the procedures of technical and bureaucratic management work as resisting elements, since they were conceived and developed on the same paradigm: urban growth (which feeds) building taxation and norms (which enable) public actions. In such condition neither the economic system, nor the administrative one are capable of integrating the new opportunities for development. The present state of the cities could offer, actually, some potential opportunities: such as re-using and recycling the abandoned areas, or redistributing unexploited land sources, buildings, services. A well-known example of this sort of contradiction is the issue of “temporary use” in urban planning practices and rules, which still struggles to be accepted – since it jeopardizes the steadiness of the zoning paradigm, as well as that of the economic accumulation of urban land value.

Conformance and performance in the urban projects

The SINERGI participants come from a number of diverse disciplinary fields. Each of them has in mind a specific approach to measure the effects of urban projects and policies. Those who deal with planning and public policy making are usually very careful in defining tasks, rules and values, by pursuing actions to be coherent and conform to those premises. On the other side, the ones who work in the design field more technically, as well as those who are more focused on building development and urban design issues, seem to be concerned less with conformance to the initial objectives and more with performing effects of a specific action. In general we could claim that those who plan rules and policies cannot give up the conformance, even at the cost of not producing tangible effects. Moreover, those who design the built environment cannot give up the performance, even when they have to accept heavy modifications to the final effects, being far from the initial tasks and expectations.

Top-down vs. bottom-up. What is participation today?

There is a difficulty in conciliating the effectiveness and the inclusiveness in the actions of city governance. On the one hand, the effective actions seem to be scarcely inclusive in most cases, on the other hand the actions oriented to inclusion appear as less effective. In the case studies showed during the seminars, the public actions of urban development capable of producing tangible effects were mostly conceived as top-down actions (that is the common case of Turin and Skopje). In other cases, for instance in Lisbon, the bottom-up actions risk to reduce their effects to the local scale, without affecting the overall structure of urban development. In general, beyond the specific nature of a project or public action (top-down or bottom-up), there is always an institutional level that operates from the “top”, by imposing bureaucratic procedures and enabling economic exchange. The issue of defining what can be considered as “participation” in a context of public policies, with an institutional legitimacy, is still an open challenge.

SINERGI(es). Some experiences in four cities.

This volume has been organized by following a thematic criterion, trying to recover the basic elements of debate, which took place in these last two years during the SINERGI seminars. The first section «From crisis to urban inclusion», is focused on the primary issue of balancing urban democracy with the initiatives of development, also looking at new strategies and opportunities coming from abandoned areas (Mano-Velevski-Marina) or low-cost land availability (Armando and Marenčić). The second section «Projects for an inclusive city» collects examples of project proposals that are trying to forecast concrete interventions on marginal neighborhoods, affected by social and economic weakness (Mazza-Moiso and Ramondetti), but also shows real experiences of redevelopment (Roseta-Monteiro-Maurício and Gašparović-Šmit). The

third section «Participation and inclusive actions in the city» faces the problem of participation, both criticizing the notion in paradigmatic terms (Falanga) and proposing cases of public actions and participative projects (Braga-Lages-Veiga, Martins, Louro-Oliveira). «New tools for inclusive cities» is the fourth section, which shows some applications of technical tools oriented to data collecting and sharing (Duarte-Smaniotto Costa-Mateus-Menezes-Bahillo), public registry of brownfield sites (Jakovčić-Buzjak) and decision-making support for strategic planning (Orsi-Fiorito-Beirão-Gil-Colombo-Giachino). The last section «The city as a whole: urban narratives and perspectives» collects a series of theoretical contributions about the possible representations of the city, according to different approaches: urban design didactics (Bakalchev-Hadzi Pulja-Tasic-Bakalchev), geography (Medeiros Santo-Nentwig Silva-Martins Falcão-Braga Fernandes-Aragão), history of architecture (Roseta-Baptista Bastos), urban design theory (Velevski-Velevska-Marina) and literature (Baptista Bastos).

Chapter One

From Crisis to Urban Inclusion

Marija Mano Velevska
Slobodan Velevski
Ognen Marina

Urban Voids as Urban Resources

Abstract:

The paradigm of modernity is inscribed in the social, political, cultural, as well as in the spatial experience of the 20th century. The phenomenon of urbanization plays a vital role in the process of modernization represented in the contemporary city - both as an idea (in the theories and the projects for contemporary cities) and as a reality of the cities today. Whereas urbanity is considered an effect of modernity, density and massiveness emerge as principle tools for breeding such an urbanity.

In the current global condition of endless urban sprawl and material intensification, a need for new coding of urbanity arises. Contrary to the predominant activities of building masses, this paper recognizes voids as equally valuable elements in the repertoire of urban spaces, pointing to the urban voids as an alternative to the conventional planning of fixed predetermine spaces and behaviours.

Therefore, the concept of urban voids in this paper is perceived as a creative strategy that sees the empty space as spatial quality able to increase the economic and social benefit for the community.

In ambiguous and dynamic condition of contemporary society, the strategy of urban void represents a dialectical amalgam that bridges public and private interests, critically rethinks the role of community, as a ground that provides common good and brings back the ethical dimension of the city.

Keywords: *urban void, urbanization, private space vs. public space, empty space vs. built space*

1 INTRODUCTION

The global phenomenon of rapid urbanization, with a certain tendency to continue over the next few decades, has become a major focus in political, planning and design discussions worldwide. Furthermore, the process of urbanization is reflected in the need of reutilization and appropriation of the core urban instigators, such as: urban population growth, relationship between the socio-political system and the economic structure, spatial issues and programmatic allocation of land - all of them aiming to reveal the existing urban dynamics. Additionally, this situation asks for redefining the role of the urban physical structure through issues that engage distribution of population within the cities, land use appropriation, wealth and development of urban and national economies and the social infrastructure of the city itself (Cities in Transition, 2000, p.49).

The fact that more than half of the world population today lives in different forms of urban agglomerations from the urban sprawl of the endless suburbs to extremely dense city centers with a great number of new citizens rapidly growing each year, makes the city and other urban appearances the most prominent phenomenon of the human civilization (Davis, 2006,p.3).

Above mentioned issues are parts of the urban complexity, because they directly refer to a wide range of assets and their relevant societal absorption. Explicitly, it means that urbanization matters strategic involvement of water and energy resources, food production, infrastructural connectivity of transportation corridors, cultural issues that include education and public health, as well as spatial organization of housing and public space which directly defines the level of the living quality - with the latest being of prime interest for this paper. Acknowledging the urban consequences and the spatial effects the wave of urbanization and globalization have on the public life in the contemporary city, we call for a critical reassessment of city's resources and potential. Therefore the task of this paper is to reveal the hidden dimension and potential of vacant space as resource for urbanity and enhancer of the existing metropolitan experiences.

The context of growth and transformation in dense and contested urban environments will be described later in this paper on the case of Skopje drawing parallels with other European cities, because those issues are not exclusive for any particular city, nor for any particular region, but are rather general condition of rapid urbanization and pervasive globalization. Cities worldwide are constantly faced with transformation processes rooted in economic growth or decline and/or demographic fluctuations that greatly affect urban infrastructure.

2 THE URBANITY OF THE VOID

The paradigm of modernity and progress of the 20th century has evolved in highly quantitative assets of the contemporary society: the modernity manifests itself through urbanization and the progress is manifested in the urban growth. In addition to that, aiming towards ultimate welfare, affluence is being calculated mainly through the successes in terms of economic profit.

The spatial effects these conditions have on the city, are manifested in the process of densification and sprawl - both being quantitative properties of the built environment: the first one - as a direct response to the beginning processes of modernization and technology, and the second - as a contemporary upgrade because it is purely an effect of today's culture of consumption. In either case, the imperative of urban growth turns open and green spaces into increasingly contested and densely built grounds. Moreover, the public spaces are generally shrinking under the pressure of intense privatization of space driven by the vibrant market economy. As opposed to that position, this paper aims to challenge a sustainable, healthy and liveable urban environment both in economical and social terms where voids are not at all empty, but full of potential, places where life is not at all absent, but on the contrary - where lively (urban) relations are being created.

Urban parks as open public spaces have been often used as a planning alternative to respond such a reality: starting from the Central Park in New York as a spatial response to the glorified densification in the name of modernity and prosperity, followed by many occasions over the years differing in size and appearance according to geographical and cultural context, with the latest example of Zaraydye Park in Moscow that celebrates the modernization of the city (as well as the aspiration for economic superiority of the country of Russia) through the pretentious design and techniques intended to sustain the project, which ultimately is nothing but another thematic park to manifest the domination of the culture of consumption (Figure 1).



Figure 1. Project for Zaraydye Park in Moscow by Diller Scofidio + Renfro, 2013 (competition first prize)

The project for Zaraydye Park, however, is a remarkable example in terms of state-institutions' awareness of the values a park has for the immediate surrounding, as well as for the whole city: besides the obvious one - the environmental benefit, parks and open spaces aid cities' social

and economic domains as a local public good can have an economic ripple effect on nearby properties and commerce.

With 16 million inhabitants, Moscow is the most populous city in Europe and one of the most expensive in the world. Nowadays, most of its old structure is vanishing and is being substituted by new downtown expensive buildings representing the corporative iconography. The recent activities in Moscow expose an exception in the general city planning (discussed previously as a universal practice), since the local government has developed a comprehensive citywide framework for development and management of urban open spaces for public purposes. As a part of the latest Master Plan for Moscow, the idea and design of Zaraydye Park located nearby the Kremlin on the site of disused factory goes along with other ambitious interventions such as the banks of the Moscow River and Gorki Park that is currently going through its renovation. Such a vast central area that has been decaying for years is asking for a great deal of effort in terms of time, money and human resources, but has still been recognized by the local authorities as a valuable resource for urban life and respected asset in the competitiveness among cities in positioning themselves on the world map that globalization and market economy creates.

3 URBANITY – LOCAL REALITY

The previously mentioned issues determined by the course of globalization and urbanization imply and generally fit the conditions in Republic of Macedonia and have further effect upon each and every segment of the society, including the formative state institutions and strategies. This condition has been intensified especially after the political transition in 1990s when the country began the processes of adjoining the global economic and political alliances such as EU or NATO. The spatial strategy for the urban centers (most notably Skopje) is part of these encompassing processes.

Nevertheless, there are three specific and distinctive occurrences in the last century that directly impose the socio-spatial character of the city of Skopje: the first one is the extensive people migration after the Second World War from the rural areas towards the city; the second one embodies the strong urbanization of the city that starts subsequently from the end of the Second World War and continues after the highly destructive earthquake in 1963; and the last one that still deeply influences the spatial structure of the city refers to the change of the political system and the property ownership previously stated. Namely, besides the impact of the globalization, the country has gone a parallel process of political transition from a system of central economy towards a system of free market economy. This political shift required complete redefinition of the property law in the country that further implied transfer

of land property from state to private ownership. In exceptional situation as such where the institutional instruments of the state (central government and local municipalities) were still weak at their very beginning of formal experience, the building industry, the free market economy and the real estate profit became the major stakeholders of defining the spatial environment. As such, they directly influenced the planning strategy and structuring of the planning laws, reflecting the changeable need of building speculation, thus making them completely unstable and impermanent. Skopje, as a capital of the country, is a role model of such planning reality.

4 URBAN VOIDS – LOCAL CHALLENGES

In the name of urbanization and progress, following quantitative rather than qualitative properties, the current planning and building practices in Skopje, like elsewhere, show a clear tendency to fulfil every open space and to ever more densify the built environment. The urge to regulate and urbanize every piece of land leads to complete erasure of vacant lots which are the only reserve of free space inside the territory of the city. As an opposition to that, this paper underlines the importance of free space for the current urban situation as a model that challenges the turmoil of the cities facing rapid growth.

The concept of the *urban voids* argued for in this paper is closely related to the notion of *terrain vague* described in the essay by Spanish architect Ignasi de Sola-Morales as empty, abandoned space in which a series of occurrences have taken place, but also a space that assumes the status of fascination, the most solvent sign with which to indicate what cities are and what our experience of them is (De Solà-Morales, 1995, p.118). The concept of *terrain vague* or/and *urban void* is based on understanding vacant spaces as hidden potential and precious opportunity for creative and spontaneous interventions in contrast to predictable (over)programmed and (over)regulated places in our cities.

In the complex urban environments, voids appear as disruption in the continuous urban tissue. Their morphology is distinctive and can be discussed through aspects of time, ownership, legislation and their specific contextual situation. De Solà-Morales uses the notion of *strangeness* in revealing the *terrain vague* as a phenomenon in the mid1990 European context. The *vague* spaces he speaks of are vacant, unkempt, unused, between stages of formal development which might expand indefinitely in the future. The vagueness itself and the undefined function of those spaces limits their attractiveness for formal uses because they do not follow the traditional identification of urban space by status - legal, economical and functional. However, those non-places do possess potential to reevaluate the immediate, as well as the city as a whole. Although *urban voids* could be found in the most subtle brakes in

the dense urban tissue, this paper is focusing on a large scale ruptures that appear as reprogramming and requalification of an existing capacities, whether due to the change of ownership, land use, or transformation in political and economical conditions, and thus are recognized as an opportunity to rethink the possibilities and alternatives of the urban growth.

In cities like Skopje, vacant spaces are often taken for synonyms with deindustrialization, decentralization, or post-socialism. Having gone through profound transformations in the last century (as indicated previously in this paper), despite the rapid increase of building activities, the city of Skopje still holds a wide range of voids even in its inner tissue. In order to identify the strategic potential of the *urban voids*, we point out three examples of unoccupied urban areas in Skopje - different in terms of origin, morphology and position within the city, but equally neglecting the quality of the "vacant" as a spatial resource.

Firstly, we look at the urban voids that appear as a result of abandoned industrial capacities due to the change in the production line or market reorganization. There are several disused factories in the broader central area of Skopje that are cut off from the urban life as they are mainly devastated and fenced sites. In this occasion we show the case of TRESKA - a former furniture factory located on the border of the city center, in Bunjakovec District, marked by intensive urban growth in the recent years. This particular site covers a plot of less than 10ha (Figure 2) and it is surrounded by a densely populated residential areas. The factory is out of work in the last decade but, due to its central location, the area is used for various purposes of small-scale businesses, varying from storage and light industry production lines to office space. On the other hand, the planning proposal (DUP, 2013) for this area, carried two years ago but still not implemented, changes the land use and converts the existing industry into housing blocks (Figure 3). What this proposal does is replicating the model of the surrounding buildings with no critical examination of their origins of build morphology and spatial practices and no creativity and vision in overcoming the problems already existing in the neighboring sites caused by extensive densification and the inherited hardly adequate infrastructure. Therefore, it is expected to contribute only in producing a more complicated and devastating situation and further decline of open space per capita as a general tendency in the city of Skopje.



Figure 2. Treska factory site: existing situation 2014



Figure 3. Treska factory site according DUP

What the detailed urban plan (DUP) for Treska site anticipates, can be seen in action on entirely diverse location - at the Eastern fringe of the city of Skopje, where the Aerodrom settlement meets Lisiche semi-rural areas. Here, we look at the phenomenon of urbanization that changes living and working, not only changing the ratio of landscape in favor of the built environment, but also turning active producers into mere consumers. Namely, we speak of a territory of approximately 30ha mostly (over 90%) agriculture land accompanied by detached housing (Figure 4). The green open air fields with high soil quality have been actively used for agricultural production until a new plan was imposed (DUP, 2010) completely erasing the site-specific lots and substituting food production with housing blocks accompanied by inevitable new shopping center as a represent of the "common space" in the new settlement (Figure 5). In the last three years, 25% of the proposed developments has been realized with building activities still going on in the present. The outcome is altogether different condition that has no relation with the previously active agricultural tradition, but merely shares the real estate logics where landowners are being transformed from cultivators to mere consumers.



Figure 4. Agriculture area Novo Lisiche: situation 2006

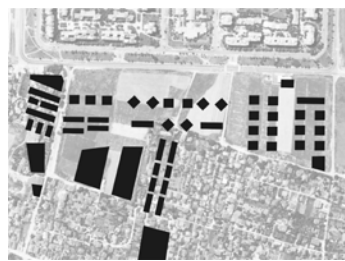


Figure 5. the site according
DUP Gorno Lisiche ,2010

The last examined example concerns the state transformations due to the processes of integration in the global political and economical circuits, namely the demilitarization of the country, which directly refers on the numerous sites across the city and the country that used to be highly restrictive areas. On this occasion we reveal the controversial plans for new developments taking place on the territory of former military base Ilinden in Skopje. The Ilinden military facilities (the largest in Macedonia) spans over almost 100ha of an area that spreads on the border line of the inner city (Figure 6). The military infrastructure has been hidden in something that was taken for a natural landscape, although with strict restriction regarding access. With the recent shift in military practice in the state and NATO membership application, those vast lands were given back to the city and local municipalities and immediately put on the drawing table giving the state and local governance institutions the opportunity for turning what was once a piece of wilderness within the cityscape into yet another building site. According to the detailed plan for urban development of the site (DUP 2011), the former Ilinden base is to be transformed into new residential area, ranging from single family housing through social housing, up to high-rise (80m high) residential

buildings, followed by commercial and administration facilities, and services in the sphere of education and culture (Figure 7). Although announced almost four years ago, this mega-development has ceased to realize mainly because of the high prize of the land. The Government is ready to reconsider the rate, but it comes as a surprise that no one thinks of reconsidering the plan itself which does not give anything exclusive compared to other so called elite residence development in the city (Zlokukjani, Olimpisko selo, Sonchev Grad).



Figure 6. Ilinden Military area:
existing situation 2014



Figure 7. the area occupied by DUP
Ilinden, 2011

5 URBAN VOIDS – COUNTER PERSPECTIVES

Exposing the local (Macedonian) experiences that speak for explicit neglecting of the potential of *urban void* as resourceful city benefit, we call for the need to involve another tactics that rethink the process of urban planning and decision-making, as well as redefining the public space. The first step would be to prevent the site from harmful actions of colonizing and imposing form and order and thus turning the vague spaces (be it abounded facilities, productive land or genuine wilderness) into uniformity of the existing cityscape. We argue that it is necessary to recognize the spatial, economical and social qualities of the site before acting upon it along with seriously reconsidering the need for such pervasive building activities when generally the population is rather shrinking (State Statistical Office, 2002).

On the other hand, Berlin is an exceptional example of a European city that has been marked by population growth during the past several years, mainly due to new incomers, which resulted in increasing number of individual households. One of the biggest urban development projects aimed to response, such a demand for residential units is taking place on the ground of historically important site of Tempelhof Airport in the southern downtown area of Berlin. The Master Plan “Tempelhofer Freiheit” (Figure 10) illustrates the strategic basis for the future development of the urban districts in the tradition of the typical European city. But their location on the outskirts of the central park landscape - in

conjunction with the airport building - presents the opportunity to combine residential and commercial sites along with culture/leisure activities in a special location with a unique identity. The development of Tempelhof Park forms the very core of the entire site's development. It will not be "developed", but rather will remain an ecologically important open space in the middle of the city and simultaneously act as the driving force behind the careful structural and architectural development at the park's edges (<http://www.tempelhoferfreiheit.de>). The proposed plan is an outcome of a long process of interim use and represents the epitome of participatory planning, in which interim and creative uses are directly integrated into planning the future of the park. Namely, when the Airport was shut down for flights in 2008, it was opened to the public as a park while the planning process was going on. Given the opportunity to participate (pioneer and use), people were peacefully and creatively using and developing the site: from biking and rollerblading on the perfectly flat runways, BBQ and picnic zones in the grass, along camping out with family or friends, or taking evening walks, to community garden plots scattering between two runways.

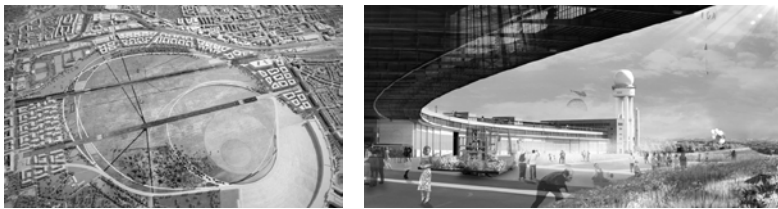


Figure 10. Master Plan Tempelhofer Freiheit, 2013 (Tempelhof Project GmbH)

The "social" project, or better say social movement Tempelhofer Freiheit co-opts with more than twenty years of spontaneous and informal temporary use of undeveloped land that has been typical in many parts of Berlin. But as the notice board in the entry of the Park points, Tempelhof Park marks the first time pioneering and interim use to be specifically integrated into a planning process – as the driving force behind a procedural and participatory approach to urban development. Thus, by means of recognition, re-appropriation and re-evaluation, the airport ground that was separated from the city for 100 years, is now growing together with the city and the citizens (Figure 11).

Both the Tempelhof case and the Zaraydye park in Moscow built on the existing *urban voids* considered as valuable resources for the urban development of the city, but the relevance of the Tempelhof Park lays in achieving completely different planning approaches that engages the quality of "emptiness" of the *void* - a bottom-up model of planning is developed as a reaction to the top-down planning methods generally used by the state. In such decision-making processes temporary uses are of primal importance, and thus the revitalization of the space is founded on planning through utilization. Finally, *preserving* the existing condition of vagueness, the urban voids (as anticipated by Ignasi de Sola-Morales in

terms of *terrain vague*) would mean to keep the process unfinished – fulfilling the concept of *urban void* with endless possibilities for true sustained structural change, making the approach of open and a valuable planning strategy.



Figure 10. Tempelhoher Freiheit: Park use, 2014

In favor of the void as a strategy for condensed city context also go the theses and practices of Rem Koolhaas who indeed introduced the concept of *culture of congestion* in *Delirious New York* (1978) referring to the density and massiveness of the contemporary city-building and city-experiencing, only to not much later coin another term - *density without architecture* (Koolhaas, 1997, p.937) based on the opposition of the involved terms. Out of these ambiguous concepts, the so-called *strategy of the void* derived in order to stress the importance of the void as a focus in his own work instead of the opposed term - the mass. The *strategy of the void* has been examined both on the town planning scale, as well as in the domain of a single building. His project for the La Villette Park in Paris (1982-1983), although did not win the competition, became an iconographic example of what started as a research into the possibilities of the *culture of congestion* to be translated into Social Condenser, represented by *programmatic layering upon a vacant terrain to encourage dynamic coexistence of activities and, through their interference, to generate unprecedented events* (Koolhaas, 2004, p73). In that sense, the La Villette project suggests pure exploitation of the metropolitan condition density without architecture - a culture of invisible congestion.

Although acknowledging the value of spatial urban voids leads to understanding their existence as workable urban strategy, the reality still holds open the question whether we are capable of accepting such spatial indeterminacy as constitutive part of urban morphology and whether we are able to hold the grip of creatively imagining and programming space

without architectural presence. Raising this question is especially important in contemporary urban condition of intense building and extreme density on one hand, and the shift of city's public realm towards "privatization" of space, on the other.

6 CONCLUSION

Following the new perspectives of the global post-urban condition, one can argue the relationship that emerge between the process of urban development and the very representation of urban growth. The influence within this relationship should be understood only in its dialectical quality, where one supports the other and one fold into the other. It reveals itself truly in an attempt to overcome the superficiality of post-modern culture. Like everything else in contemporary city, these two behavioral principles are irresistibly impermanent. First, the process with its naturally incorporated non-linearity in the developing progress, and second, the mode of representation designating the aspect of aesthetic, studying the judgments of the sentiment and taste that confirms its changeability and transformational capabilities. It means that changing nature of our reality, supported by the previously mentioned realms, reacts and transgresses from one condition towards the other in simultaneous dependence. Process is needed and recognized by its strategy – the operational mode of materialistic society, while representation leads towards the predominance of the visual where images are not just the mirror reflection of what happened in the society. They rather became our hyper-reality, helping to improve ourselves by constructing new relationships of maintaining, building or adjusting the temporal character of our ever changing identity. In the words of advanced consumerist reality, the term "improve" is equal to term "consume", which unavoidably means progress itself. It implies reaching the final goal towards the ecstasy of possessing. What counts then is that "improving" is directly related to hyper-reality, which means that the new reality we live in, is actually part of the walking path of advancement.

So, if this duality between process and representation is recognized as an operational tool for coping with the existing post-urban hyper-reality, the issue and the phenomenon of the (urban) *void* could be recognized as a model for an urban strategy that simultaneously embraces the existing memory of a place (with the previous socio-spatial, ideological and political experiences) and the future possibilities for the city itself in the condition of contemporary society of consumption and hyper-reality.

The essence of understanding the spatial notion that the *void* suggests, lays in the smooth sensibility it possesses explaining the multiple nature of imaginary deliria of the contemporary city. Empty space or the absence of space which *void* offers is actually building the reality with the non-architectural presence. In the twin brotherhood of politic and economy in which the society of late capitalism is saturated with messages, symbols, emblems and images of hidden significations,

exactly the hollowness of the blank, the empty space itself is becoming a possibility, a new superstructure of the city. The *void* is not about the lost that should be simply replaced and in-filled again by something else, but it is existence itself in a kind of post-architectural city. It holds the character that can preserve the spatial qualities of the place which, on the other hand, is simply becoming lost by the extensive re-building or re-planning of the emptiness in the contemporary urban environments.

The latent modernity incorporated in the nature of the *urban void* is revealed in its nature that can support bigger congestion in meta-spatial structuring of certain place, revealing density more frequent than any other physical presence does. As such, the *void* is ready-made product, a field of hidden potential ready to grasp, to flood with its unforeseeable presence the existing city, and generating programmatically even greater and denser urban conditions. The *void* is prepared to open up itself and accept the condition of hyper-reality as part of the current need, ready to immediately offer and transform itself.

The city is a network, and like any system, it is responsive to its surrounding. The spatial *urban voids* are contextual phenomenon. Their presence emerges directly as a result of spatial regulation and planning of their surroundings. Namely, they are spatially designated only when the immediate areas around them are spatially regulated, or more precisely over-regulated (Doron, 2008). As such, *urban voids* are coded as places of in-between the “planned” city, places which are not defined by the means of the existent planning strategy for the city. Their nature of being, with the emergence and existence “out-and-beyond” the existent system of planning, designates their non-utilitarian and transformable character. As such, they represent places of resistance toward domination of the present culture of consumption in today’s highly materialistic society. The novelty of the *void* reacts on the tendency of the global. This relationship is like the camouflage concept in the nature, where embracing means to sustain and survive.

7 REFERENCES

- Davis, M. (2006). *Planet of Slums*. Verso
- Doron, G. (2008). Those marvellous empty zones on the edge of our cities: heterotopia and the dead zone. In Dehaene, M. & De Cauter, L. (Eds.), *Heterotopia and the City: Public space in the postcivil society* (203-215). Routledge.
- Koolhaas, R. (1997). Elegy of Vacant Lot. In O.M.A, Rem Koolhaas and Bruce Mau, *SMLXL*. The Monacelli Press.
- Koolhaas, R. (2004). *Content*. Taschen.
- Sola-Morales, I. (1995). Terrain Vague. In Davidson, C. (ed.), *Anyplace* (118-123). MIT Press.
- State Statistical Office (2002). Census of population, households and dwellings in Republic of Macedonia, Book XIII.
- The World Bank Infrastructure Group for Urban Development. (2000). *Pursuing a Vision of Sustainable Cities*, Cities in Transition. World Bank Urban and Local Government Strategy. World Bank.
- DUP Bunjakovec 2 (2013). www.opstinacentar.gov.mk
- DUP Kasarna Ilinden (2011). www.karpos.gov.mk
- DUP Gorno Lisice UE "A" (2010). aerodrom.gov.mk
- www.thf-berlin.de
- Zaraydye Park (2013). www.dsrny.com

Alessandro Armando

The XXI century periphery: Turin and the urban crisis

ABSTRACT:

The crisis affecting the city of Turin needs to be framed in the Italian situation for its general outlines: plunge of the building sector production, contraction of the real estate market, housing crisis. The major planned scenarios seem to be stuck, despite the best intentions of the city government in offering favourable conditions to entrepreneurs. Looking at the peripheral areas of the city, the situation seems to be particularly dramatic. In the increasing competition for localizing new opportunities of development along the urban territory, the suburbs seem to be condemned to exclusion. In absence of favourable benefits, the entire mechanism of urban transformation seems to stop irreparably. The planning tools and procedures have always implied a sort of automatic pressure coming from the development profits, which are now becoming widely uncertain. In a pessimistic projection, cities like Turin could find themselves in a situation of marginality within a globalized real estate market: a sort of XXI century periphery of the world capitalization, where the possibility of driving the public transformation by leveraging private investments is increasingly weakening. We can suppose that, in this situation, the role of urban design and planning should deeply change in order to provide new tools in governing the future development.

KEYWORDS: *urban crisis, inclusive urban design, suburbs, urban regeneration, city planning tools*

1 INTRODUCTION

The urban development in Turin has been facing a dramatic crisis since 2008/2009. Regardless of the possible predictions concerning a future recovery of the real estate market, the duration of this crisis made evident the weakness of urban policies based on the assumption of the unquestionable appeal of real estate investments. At first, the paper will focus on the general situation in which the present crisis emerged in Turin, mainly focusing on the difficulties in using the ordinary planning and design instruments to drive the urban transformation. In the second part, the case study of “Mirafiori sud” neighborhood will be analyzed, in order to describe a specific effect of this situation.

2 WEAKENING CITY, WEAKENING PROJECT

2.1 Five years of slowing down

The crisis affecting the city of Turin shows some features that can be referred to other European medium-large cities with around one million inhabitants, and it needs to be framed in the Italian situation for its general outlines: plunge of the building sector production, contraction of the real estate market in order to avoid the collapse of prices, housing crisis depending on many factors, mostly demographic. About the production, the Italian National Institute for Statistics (ISTAT) provides the *index of production in construction* (IPC) at the national scale, by measuring the variation in building production based on data from 2010. In September 2014 the IPC had a -10,6% annual rate, after a negative series which lasted for years: -8,8% in 2013, -15,4% in 2012, -6,8% in 2011, -3,5% in 2010.

Related to the real estate crisis, the National Association of Building Contractors (ANCE) provides the processing of a general frame about the variation of investments in the Italian building sector, estimating a -33,5% loss in the 2008-2015 period. ANCE estimates also a -53,6% decreasing rate of trade in the Italian housing market between 2007 and 2013. Even if, in the first semester 2014, after this long negative series, many cities started to get a positive trend reversal – among them Turin, with a +10,8% compared to the same 2013 period; but it still seems to be too early to consider it a permanent effect of recovery.

Related to the relationship between housing crisis and demographic factors, a recent report by ANCE (July 2014) describes the situation: «A high request of houses is still evident in Italy, fed by the population growth and, above all, by the number of families. Between 2006 and 2011, Italy registered a 1,6% increase of population. Yet, the growth of families has been higher: in the same period they had a 9% rate, with an average increase of 316.000 family units per year. In contrast with the strong increment of families, the housing production has been progressively and sensitive reduced , with a 59% decrease – according to data on building

permits (Istat). Therefore, between 2004 and 2011, there were 228.000 new houses built per year against the average yearly growth of 316.000 families. By comparing new houses to new families, the potential overall requirement is around 700.000 dwellings»

Beyond these general situation troubles, which are common to other major Italian cities, Turin features some specific effects of the crisis, such as 40.000 vacant flats (2011, Istat) and a large amount of already approved, but never started, executive plans for new developments. Above all, in Turin, the set of top-down scenarios of urban development struggles to go ahead according to strategic lines and priorities. Even the major projects considered as decisive to lead the urban transformation are having a hard time. Piedmont Region holds the Italian record for the unfinished major public works, waiting for a total amount of 293 million distributed on 25 projects (Ministry of Public Works data): actually this circumstance is mainly due to the lack of public funds from the national government.

The last branch of the “Spina Centrale” project – the main infrastructural work coming from the 1995 Master Plan of the city – is far from being complete, and the arrangement of the surface boulevard starts ten years after the completion of the first half: in December 2014 the first calls for tenders have been published and the completion work should be between March and May 2015. Nevertheless, the arrangement of the northern part of the boulevard is only provisional, renouncing to connect the infrastructure to the airport highway, as formerly designed in the main plan.

The metropolitan railway system (SFM) has been modified many times, but after twenty years of works, it still doesn't manage to connect the main poles of the territory. The metropolitan railway network had been designed on five main lines, which now seem to be eight. However, the former representation of the network (2011) didn't include some of the existing standard lines and provided for the connection with the airport, which is not available at present.

The main areas of strategic development such as those included in the “Variante 200” project are waiting to be implemented, because after many years no investors seem to be interested. All these projects which were considered as a priority struggle to become real. The infrastructural project for the western axis of Corso Marche, adopted by the Provincial Government in 2009, never went beyond concept. Both in the North-East (Corso Romania) and in the South-West Districts, the adoption of new plans didn't enhance any initiatives by developers. The major scenarios seem to be stuck, despite the best intentions by the city government in offering favourable conditions to entrepreneurs. Even the in central city, usually considered as unquestionably attractive, the trades are going to become increasingly difficult, causing a downward trend in the numerous public auctions. The City Council is going to sell many public buildings, as the former Courthouse, together with other public offices located in the

city centre. At the same time there are many historical buildings for sale, which were transferred to the City by the State property: most of them are dismissed barracks, and in some cases there are very important monuments, such as the Cavallerizza Reale, part of the historic complex of the Savoia's Royal Palace.

Looking at the peripheral areas of the city, the situation seems to be even more dramatic. In the last twenty years the suburbs, particularly in the southern part of the city, have taken advantage from successful regeneration projects, mainly supported by EU funds. With the URBAN II programme European Union contributed 10.7 million euros to urban regeneration in the "Mirafiori Nord" suburban area of Torino. The goal of the URBAN Community Initiative was «economic and social regeneration of cities and of neighbourhoods in crisis in order to promote sustainable urban development». The second round of URBAN ("URBAN II") covered the period 2000-2006, supporting 70 deprived urban areas across the EU. Total funding from the EU alone was 728.3 million euros and this attracted as much again in matched funding from both public and private sectors.

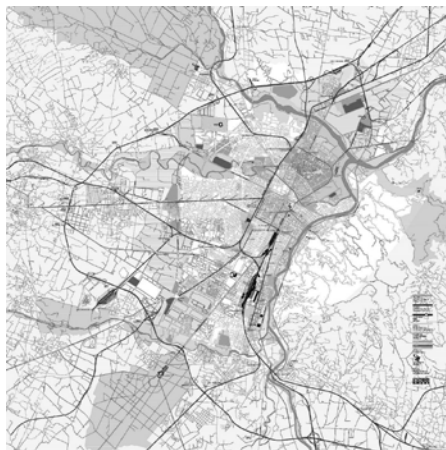


Figure 1. Turin Metropolitan Area and its development areas: housing and mixed use (orange), services (yellow), industry (red), university (pink).
(Urban Center Metropolitano 2011)

After the end of this positive phase, old, usual problems could re-emerge in the near future, since the City Government is reducing its compensative policies because of the critical situation of the public budget. The suburbs are becoming increasingly onerous for the urban policies, since they don't have anything to offer, especially in terms of real estate appraisal. Some areas have started to raise from the status of ghetto after many years of commitment and big public investments, but they risk to go back to their former condition. The reduction of local services (public transportation and maintenance, public surveillance); the low-value of the real estate stock, unfit to the present market

requirements; the empty flats and the general low rate of occupancy in many residential blocks; the increasing poverty and the rising of illegal uses in some marginal areas, such as temporary lodgings, unlawful activities, slums, vegetable gardens and dumps: these are all factors which have been reduced and are now starting to re-emerge, as if they were at an inertial point, kept back only by a contrasting, temporary effort. This trend could lead the suburbs back to the condition of non-autonomous places, requiring for a continuous assistance, incapable of producing their own economic and social stability.

2.2 Urban design is weakening

In a scenario of increasing competition for localizing new opportunities of development along the urban territory, the suburbs seem to be condemned to exclusion. Some scholars started to propose forms of “urban scrapping” (*rottamazione urbana*, Della Puppa 2007), trying to define when a development intervention of demolition and reconstruction can be considered economically sustainable by measuring urban density, real estate and land values: «In general, the low interest in demolition and reconstruction projects is evident where the buildings value has decreased, but is not cancelled. Therefore, the economic convenience to destroy the fraction of value still embedded in properties is advantageous if the zoning density can grow three or four times, nevertheless with transformations not necessarily coherent with planning goals and with the carrying capacity of the sites» (Micelli 2014). According to these hypotheses, the chances for a successful (and convenient) development would rise by increasing the planned densities. But there are many places where the increase of density wouldn't probably have any effects, since the real estate market is saturated.

In absence of favourable benefits, the entire mechanism of urban transformation seems to stop irreparably, both in terms of new economic enterprises and in terms of social inclusion and regeneration of the depressed areas of the city. The planning tools and procedures have always implied a sort of automatic pressure coming from the development profits and the real estate cumulative capitalization, which are now becoming widely uncertain. Until few years ago, the planning destination of urban zones to transformation – especially to residential and commercial uses – triggered almost immediately a process of investments, negotiations, constructions and trades. Between 1995 and 2010, the average yield of dwellings in the central parts of the greater Italian cities was 9,3%, and 8,1% in the mid-sized cities: that is more than the gold yield in the same period (8%) (CISS, 2011). Now, in Turin, this trend has definitely stopped. While the real estate market is recovering in Milan, like in most of the European “secondary capitals”, many observers are forecasting a future of concentration of sales and investments which would exclude smaller centres from a real recovery, but even a faster transformation of the Real Estate economy on the global scale according to new demographic balances and distributions of wealth. To this extent,

the PwC Report about the 2020 situation focuses on the future growth of the world population: «Although Africa's population will still be growing fast in 2020, Europe's population growth will be stalling. The middle classes are projected to grow by 180% between 2010 and 2040, with the highest proportion of middle-class people set to live in Asia rather than Europe as soon as 2015. And between 2010 and 2020, more than one billion additional middle-class consumers will emerge globally». In a pessimistic projection, cities like Turin could find themselves in a situation of marginality within a globalized real estate market: a sort of XXI century periphery of the world capitalization, where the possibility of driving the public transformation by leveraging private investments is increasingly weakening. We can suppose that in this situation, the role of urban design and planning should deeply change in order to provide new tools in governing the future development.

2.3 Designing the (urban) effects

The decreasing economic advantage generated by the investments in the real estate market threatens the opportunities of defining the future physical form of the city collectively, through public processes of debate and inclusive actions of decision-making. Nevertheless, urban systems never stop transforming themselves even if they can get worse or better: Turin municipality will not give up designing and building its urban quality through tentative actions of development, recovering and renewal, despite the worst forecast about economic growth. The alternative option to development is not stillness, but decline. This challenge will involve not only design and planning disciplines, but also those fields of knowledge focused on the effectiveness of the implementation processes: asset, investment and construction management, decision-making and stakeholder analysis disciplines, economics, etc. Furthermore, when the opportunities and resources are scarce, urban design tools are useless to achieve the material process of development. In these cases, design tools cannot limit their effect in picturing the most desirable, rational, useful vision of transformation: that is, they cannot only propose the vision which would produce the best effects once achieved.

Rather, design tools should provide for changeable scenarios about relatively good solutions: that is a set of alternatives whose main virtue is, at least, the realistic possibility of being achieved.

The possible intervention on the built environment could not only be a strategy of maintenance, survival and low growth, according to less striking scenarios; but also, on the opposite, a strategy of planned speculation and exploitation of the available assets, whereas we can measure the effective chances to gain economic and social advantages from them. This approach implies to integrate the design practices to a set of instruments which can associate the economic feasibility to bureaucratic procedures and decision-making processes, in the course of time.

Among the various places which could be closely observed, trying to consider them as case studies for an experimentation about urban design tools, the southern periphery of Turin seems to be particularly appropriate. In the second part of this paper, I will describe the urban evolution of Mirafiori Sud, both in its criticalities and in the opportunities which the neighborhood can offer for the future transformation.

3 MIRAFIORI SUD: as a case study for public transformation processes

The southern suburbs of Turin, stuck between the huge factory platform of the FIAT, its logistic cluster and the Sangone River corridor, represent an emblematic case of how the European metropolitan peripheries are facing a new kind of problems in the last years. Some urban economists, like Ezio Micelli, are even starting to suggest that our cities will have a hierarchized development in the future, with the unavoidable crisis of a part of their territories: «Where the expectations of real estate appraisal cannot overcome the value of the existing asset, the hypothesis about the city scrapping (Dragotto, India, 2007) – that is the urban renovation throughout demolition and reconstruction – seems unlikely, while it is credible a more selective intervention aimed to increase the value of the existing building asset» (Micelli 2014 (2)). Considering this condition, what can we say of the destiny of those places with low appraisal, which never had benefits from the city governments neither in the phases of economic growth? Do we have to abandon them to collapse?

Mirafiori Sud has a very recognizable urban structure. There are some features which mark out the area, either as weaknesses or as opportunities, composing a singular physical territory with many internal grades of coherence. In this description I would like to consider this material space as the main subject, as the final reference of any recovering strategy we can imagine and propose. This concern is about the possibility of exploiting and recycling many local resources that, at present time, are underestimated by the contemporary urban policies.

3.1 The Sangone river and the evolution of the southern periphery

The industrial development of the city from the end of 19th century to the end of 20th century caused a huge urban expansion, but it progressively excluded the river areas from the city sight and plans. During the second part of 1900s, Turin has developed ignoring the natural opportunities offered by its watercourses (except for the historical waterfront of the Po River, or the Dora channel within the northern industrial city, then covered by the settlement of the steel factory district). The river area of Sangone has to be tackled through these traces. The area was the site of the XVI century royal palace of «Mirafiori» (then destroyed at the end of the XVIII century by the French army). In 1911 the site was developed as the first airport of the city and continued working until 1950. Since 1938, the district started being affected by the settlement of the new FIAT factory

“Mirafiori”, whose influence extended the whole city and territory at least until the 1970s.

The place we are considering around the Sangone River is not part of the urbanized territory until 1964-66, when some new blocks of social housing were built to host people coming from many different slums. They were mostly immigrants from southern Italy, which arrived to Torino hoping to work at the FIAT as factory workers, but there were also war refugees coming from the new Yugoslavian territories of Istria at the end of the 1940s. The social situation in the area continued to be very critical during the 1970s and 1980s. Despite some efforts in providing basic public services, the neighborhood was a place of exclusion and criminal concentration, where it could be even dangerous to enter. However, the 1970s were also a decade when the residents started to self-organize in neighborhood associations and councils, setting a formal interaction with the city administration. In 1976, the mayor Diego Novelli created 10 city districts, each with a local council, and this area became part of the “district 10”.

Until the early 1990s there were not any dedicated projects about the reclamation and the redesign of the riverbank. This stroke of Sangone was not accessible and it was surrounded by illegal vegetable gardens, huts, garbage and some small activities of gravel excavation from the river bed. In 1997 something started to change, thanks to the enhancement of a series of European programs and funding on the renewal of the suburbs. The City of Torino launched the “Suburbs Project” (*Progetto periferie*), and the “Artom” Urban Rehabilitation Program (PRU) was approved. The plan provided for many interventions on the park, on the buildings (some of them were demolished and rebuilt) and on new service facilities (for sports, leisure, social integration and assistance). But the most relevant issue was that the EU guidelines imposed that the new rehabilitation programs had to include a formalized agenda of negotiation and social inclusion (the PAS, *Plan for Social Negotiation*).

The phase in which the “Progetto periferie” started, corresponds to a period of wide rethinking about the strategies for developing the city. The surveys for a new general urban plan (Piano Regolatore Generale) by Vittorio Gregotti and Augusto Cagnardi started in 1989 and the Plan was approved in 1995. In 1998-2000 the First Strategic Plan (the first in Italy) was launched and adopted by the Municipalities of the Metropolitan Area, and in 2006 the second Strategic Plan was achieved. After having been chosen for the XX Olympic Winter Games in 1999, Torino opened the Olympics seven years later, on February 2006. (Figure 2 and 3).

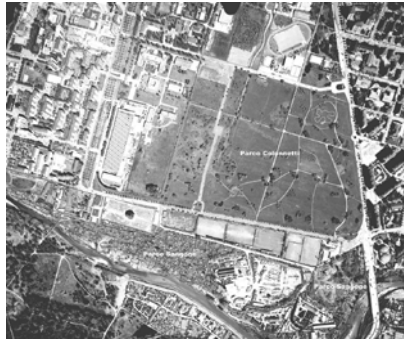


Figure 2. Sangone River area in 2001. (Città di Torino, Settore Grandi Opere del Verde)



Figure 3. Sangone River Park project. (Città di Torino, Settore Grandi Opere del Verde)

3.2 The edge of the city along the river park, the green uses as an integration of neighborhood, infrastructures and landscape

The Sangone River Plan started being implemented in 2006 as well, and is still under development (the first lot ended in 2008). Today the river is accessible from the new Colonnetti Park, and the Artom neighbourhood has radically changed its appearance. The quality of the urban space, the presence of many service facilities and associations of citizens, as well as the improvement of the road infrastructures and of the bike paths enable this district to achieve a qualitative level of urban life that would have been unthinkable 25 years ago. The big effort made to achieve (and not simply regenerate) the Sangone riverbank is now starting to be noticeable at the territorial scale. The City plans for the Colonnetti and Sangone Parks, as well as the “river contracts” signed with the neighbour municipalities, are recomposing a continuous pattern of public green land, enabling the access to the river and the territorial connection by turning a physical barrier into a large-scale corridor. At the same time, those activities which had composed the edge of a separated riverbank – such as gardens, football fields, small cultivations – find themselves into a renovated and connected space. The project is still ongoing: a new bicycle path will be located on the western border of the FIAT factory, connecting Mirafiori to

the Grugliasco agricultural park; the Park will integrate the existing vegetable gardens on the south side of Strada del Drosso, as well as the agricultural areas at the Drosso Castle.

3.3 The strategic challenges of the area through the district plans

The so-called south-western district of the metropolitan area includes some important strategic provisions, which have still been waiting for some years to be implemented (and, maybe revised). Recently, the Society Torino Nuova Economia (TNE), which is responsible for the redevelopment of the former FIAT areas, has sold a lot in the B zone and a portion of 47.000 square meters in the C zone. In the A zone, where it has been already built the Design Center of the Politecnico, there are ongoing negotiations to develop a new 30.000 m² commercial development. In the same A zone, the City is planning to develop other 7.000 m² of university residence, according to the program "Torino University City" launched by the City government in 2013. The program tries to combine an integrated proposal of the Turin's Research and education offers, together with the promotion of a series of buildings and areas that should be sold and developed within the TUC program by private partners. Other initiatives are still facing the students' residential needs through the "Alloggiarmi" project by the ONG Fondazione Mirafiori.

The expected developments for transportation infrastructure, planned during the last ten years, don't seem to be implemented in the short term: neither the Corso Marche project, with the planned Mirafiori square, nor the extension of the second Metropolitan line in its southern branch are among the works to be financed in the medium term agenda. Nevertheless, it is possible that the future developments, both in the TNE areas and the new residential blocks on the northern side of the FIAT factory, could help a local recovery in the next years. In 2015 maybe the working activities inside the FIAT factory will increase, with the starting of a new line of production for the Maserati SUV "Levante". Still, all these strategic programs do not involve the urban areas on the southern edge of the district. Even thinking about a positive trend, capable to invert the present crisis, the neighborhood between Anselmetti street and the boulevard Unione Sovietica seem to remain in a sort of shadow, despite the important achievements about the Sangone River Park.

3.4 The quality of living and the identity of places

Looking at the micro-scale of the neighborhood other questions emerge: who are the inhabitants of Mirafiori Sud and what is their relationship with the neighborhood today? Did they keep a connection with the memory of the working-class identity? What kind of urban quality can we imagine in these places, what do people expect (or claim) to get for improving their use of the places where they live? How many ways of living are (or could be) there at present? The association Fondazione della Comunità di Mirafiori ONLUS has been enhanced since 2008. Moreover, the

involvement of the citizens in the renovation programs for the neighborhood is not only desirable in terms of social inclusion and democratic participation to decision-making phases. It is also a matter of effectiveness, especially if we consider the need to renew the residential asset of the area, which is owned mainly by the same inhabitants. If the public policies cannot offer any consistent funds for renovation according to the usual top-down processes of governance, any intervention on the existing buildings will require the pervasive interaction with these fragmented owners. To get an overall transformation it could be necessary to coordinate the cluster of small properties – too small to be considered individually, too many to be integrated in a standard project.



Figure 4. Mirafiori Sud neighborhood in 2014 (drawing by Elisa Taraglio).

4 CONCLUSIONS

The urban economic crisis in these last years doesn't allow for any imminent possibility of structural interventions on these suburbs and, in general, on those areas which would ask for compensations without being capable of giving back immediate profits to capital investments. This "low-voltage" dynamics produces situations in which the depressed areas continue to be such, until they become emergencies for the whole city. Today our industrial periphery, which has been the emblem of the Fordist city for decades, is emptying, the real estate prices are decreasing and the satellite activities of the automotive sector are dramatically shrinking. At present, there are no conditions of an economic, demographic or even

criminal pressure, that could bring these territories among the priorities of the urban development agenda. On the other side, there would be many resources, if it were possible to valorize the territorial capital: availability of empty buildings, low prices of the real estate stock, green areas with a good spatial quality, historical heritage, natural environments, proximity to the highway – and in the future also to the metropolitan line and to the railway. Are there any possibilities of combining the resources of this territory – its capital of buildings, green areas, land, facilities – in order to make it capable of redeveloping, starting from its own assets and powers? Or do we have to think about a future of certain decline, depending on compensative assistance coming from a weaker welfare system, always placed out of (and above) the local dimension? And, in the worst case, would it be possible to conceive a city which even shrinks along its edges, through a strategy and not only by reckless abandonment?

5 REFERENCES

- Armando, A., Bonino, M., Frassoldati, F. (2014). *Watersheds. A Narrative of urban recycle*. Guangzhou (China): Sandu Publishing.
- Belligni, S., Ravazzi, S. (2012). *La politica e la città. Regime urbano e classe dirigente*. Bologna: Il Mulino.
- Della Puppa, F. (2007). Il patrimonio: quantità e diffusione del patrimonio da rottamare. In Dragotto, M. & India, G. (Eds.), *La città da rottamare. Dal dismesso al dismettibile nella città del dopoguerra* (pp. 19-31). Venice: Cicero.
- Dezzi, P. (October 23, 2014). European real estate market recovering, but only in city centers. *Il Sole 24 Ore*. Retrieved from <http://www.italy24.ilsole24ore.com/art/real-estate/2014-10-21/mercato-immobiliare-italiano-153759.php?uuid=ABsASI5B>
- Micelli, E. (July 2014). The exception and the rule. The forms of the urban renewal between demolition and reconstruction and re-cycle interventions. *SIEV*, 12, pp. 11-20
- Olmo, C. & Bagnasco, A. (Eds.) (2008). *Torino 011. Biografia di una città. Gli ultimi 25 anni di Torino, guardando al futuro dell'Italia*. Milan: Electa.
- Tricarico, R. (2007). Via Artom, Torino. In Dragotto, M. & India, G. (Eds.), *La città da rottamare. Dal dismesso al dismettibile nella città del dopoguerra* (pp. 77-82). Venice: Cicero.
- ANCE, Direzione Affari Economici e Centro Studi (July 2014). *Osservatorio Congiunturale sull'Industria delle Costruzioni*, pp. 24, 80, 113.
- Città di Torino, Divisione Infrastrutture e Mobilità (December 2014). *Viale della Spina tra corso Vittorio Emanuele e Piazza Baldissera. Progetti in appalto*. Retrieved from: <http://www.comune.torino.it/trasporti/bm~doc/2014-12-15---conferenza-stampa-vds.pdf>
- Consiglio italiano per le scienze sociali, (July 2011). *Libro bianco sul governo delle città italiane*, Final Report.
- Ministero delle Infrastrutture e dei Trasporti (Italy), *Sistema Informativo Monitoraggio Opere Incompiute*. <https://www.serviziocontrattipubblici.it/simoi.aspx>
- PricewaterhouseCoopers (PwC) (2014). *Real Estate 2020. Building the future*. Retrieved from <http://www.pwc.com/sg/en/real-estate/assets/pwc-real-estate-2020-building-the-future.pdf>
- Urban Center Metropolitan (2014). *Torino University City. Opportunities for urban transformation*. Retrieved from http://www.comune.torino.it/sfogliato/to_uni/files/assets/basic-html/toc.html
- Vassallo, I. (June 2014). Mirafiori Sud, Torino. La progettazione programmatica della mixité. Intermediate report from the Politecnico di Torino – EPFL Lausanne research project (Bianchetti, C. coordinator): *Territori nella crisi*. Retrieved from: http://issuu.com/territoricondivisione/docs/bozza__1_dossier_24_luglio_2014

Zrinka Barišić Marenić

Affirmation of Significant Zagreb Urban Quality: Unused Potentials of Medvednica Hillfoots

ABSTRACT:

One of the most specific urban qualities of Zagreb is the closeness of historical urban centre of Upper & Lower Town to the foothills of Medvednica Mountain. Focusing north-west area of the town, the block structure of Lower Town is divided by long vibrant street of Ilica from northern Medvednica foothills with family houses. Main traffic communication is, according to the topography, positioned north-south, along the slopes or valleys. However, the adequate, pedestrian communication along and between them is missing. The existing situation of this high-quality residential area could be upgraded with longitudinal and cross-communication grid, cultivation of existing wood structure and interpolation of pavilions, playgrounds etc. By minimal intervention this high quality ambient, connecting historical centre, i.e. dense urban structure with Park of Nature Medvednica north from Zagreb, could be transformed into the greatest recreation area of Zagreb.

KEYWORDS: *Zagreb, Medvednica hillfoots, urban fabric, integration, recreation area*

1 INTRODUCTION

Zagreb has developed at the southern hillfoots of Medvednica Mountain. Two medieval towns, of Kaptol and Gradec were situated on two south plateaux, enabling protection from floods from Sava River at the south. Furthermore, the elevated position empowered by surrounding fortification system of walls enabled efficient protection from enemies. Gradec and Kaptol with suburbs got united in year 1850 in the town of Zagreb (Agram). Since then, modern Zagreb was regulated with several regulation plans in the valley between southern slopes of Medvednica and Sava River at the south. Within orthogonal grid of streets and residential bloc structure of Lower Town Green Horseshoe system of parks house the most prominent national cultural, science and high education pavilion buildings. Contrary to Vienna, where Ringstrasse is situated at the position of former medieval walls, Zagreb regulated its representative system of parks-squares in newly regulated Lower Town. Contrast structure with family houses, i.e. residential area dominate at north of Zagreb, at southern foothills of Medvednica. Within small scale structure of family houses are interpolated larger scale structures for public use (health, education, religious assemblies).

2 THE PROBLEM

The border of those two structures could be interpreted as Ilica (with its extensions to east: Nova Ves and Maksimirska street), with its organic curvy form which is spontaneously developed at the border between valley and hillside area. Due to the deviated position of Medvednica, in the western part of Zagreb, south slopes of mountain descend close to Ilica, allowing interweaving of natural and residential environment, close to a dense urban fabric. Unfortunately, this situation is not affirmed as it is northern from the historic city centre where, for example, the system of paths connects Ilica with Cmrok meadow. Besides that, although these hillsides are interwoven with residential areas of family houses, those two fabrics are not adequately integrated. Therefore, this paper is trying to focus huge potential of Zagreb and to affirmate this significant quality of town and nature, and the life of its inhabitants. With minimal interventions, this contact area could be transformed into a significant recreational area interlaced with grid of paths, which would enable hillfoots and city centre people to walk directly to the mountain top, from Ilica to Medvednica. Besides, the cross-communication system (east-west direction) within hills and valleys, would enable connection of neighbourhoods, which are mostly isolated due to topography, lack of paths, i.e. communication net and fences between private and public property.

3 NORTH-WEST ZAGREB AREA – FROM ILICA TO MEDVEDNICA

This paper focuses on the north-west area of Zagreb where, due to the deviated position of Medvednica, south slopes of mountain descend close to Ilica, allowing closeness of natural environment to dense urban fabric developed in the valley below. In the north-east part of Zagreb, the contact of hillside area of Medvednica is not so intense to urban fabric.

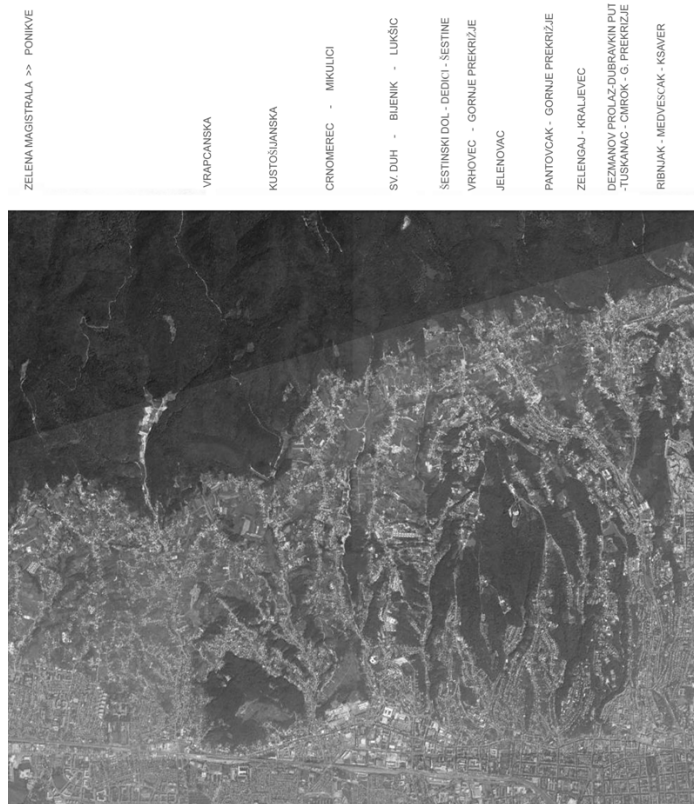


Figure 1. From Ilica to Medvednica; the North-South Area of Zagreb

3.1 Upper Town Stairs

Looking back to the past, we can learn a lot about connection of Upper Town to Lower Town. Those solutions came out of a terrain condition, and planned system of connections by Milan Lenuci and Rupert Melkus. Stairs were based on the local production of iron railing, cheap and effective system, positioned above ground, in some situations avoiding the problem

of private property of land (Blau, Rupnik, 2007, pp.76-83). After the removal of Gradec city walls (1830s) and the development of informal paths, Milan Lenuci and Rupert Melkus developed a stairs system connecting Upper Town with Lower Town 1874-1883 (which were focused as chapter Urban Stairs as Agile Infrastructure in Blau & Rupnik book Project Zagreb, 2007, pp.76-83). Since 1893, railway works were constructed and parts of the system could be manufactured locally. In 1906-1910 the first stairs were built at Nazorova Street in combination with a serpentine street, and upon this Lenuci's solution developed a system of neighbourhood connection of the foothills urbanized in that period (Blau, Rupnik, 2007, p.81). Those are areas north of Britain Square in Ilica, and the area close to Ribnjak and Grškovićeve Street. Blau and Rupnik focus "Lenuci's transformation of the rigid, highly visible railway system into an endlessly adaptable, invisible infrastructural system of urban stairs and serpentine streets." (p.76) The question is why we had forgotten this marvelous solution of wooden stairs on iron-rails, which has so effectively solved the problem of connection of Upper and Lower Town in XIX century.



Figure 2. Zakmardi's stairs and Strossmayer Promenade, Hugo Ehrlich, 1911-1912

At the end of XIX century, the shortest lift in the world (2007, p.470) was built as a connection of Upper Town and the newly regulated Lower Town. Uspinjača, Zagreb's oldest public drive vehicle was built in 1880-1890 on ul. J. E. Tomića, originally Bregovita ul. (Hills Street). The realization of Uspinjača presents the demand for solution of the problem of connection of uneven levels of the city.

At the beginning of XX century there are few significant examples of stairs interpolations and regulations of promenade on the hillfoots of Medvednica Mountain, at historic nucleus of Zagreb.

Prof. Hugo Ehrlich regulated Zakmardi's stairs and Strossmayer Promenade (1911-1912) on the location of former medieval walls south from of Gradec. The plateau of historic city was enriched by a promenade

at the beginning of XX century. Its retaining wall and rounded shapes of some segments evoke stereochromic structure of medieval walls, and undulating lines of contemporary Art Noveu. The sculpture of the poet Antun Gustav Matoš sitting on the bench and looking to the Lower Town, sculptured by Ivan Kožarić, was interpolated in year 1972. This intervention inspired the installation of sculpture "Matoš at the Bench" in the French town Issy les Moulineaux, at the surrounding area of Paris (2014, Ministry of Culture). This high quality art intervention in centre of Zagreb, also inspiring for Paris surroundings, could and should be inspiring for the, here analysed north-west area of Zagreb. Works of art could ennoble this mostly unarticulated area.



Figure 3. Matoš at the Bench, sculpture by Ivan Kožarić, set at Strossmayer Promenade in 1972

Furthermore, the architect Antun Ulrich regulated Alexander's stairs, which connect Dežmanov passage with western Rokov perivoj (park) in 1935. The architect Viktor Kovačić is the author of interpolation of passage in residential building in Ilica 40. This intervention anticipated regulation of Dežmanov passage, where Ignjat Fischer, in collaboration with Zvonimir Vrkljan, realized double-sided residential building which regulates the beginning of the Dežmanov passage at the end of 1920s. This is the starting point of the existing north-south communication axe, which enables a path over Tuškanac, and Dubravka's Promenade to Cmrok meadow at the north. The quality of this communicational axe should be a role-model for analogic axes of the northern part of the city.



Figure 4. Alexander's stairs, Dežmanov passage / Rokov perivoj (park), Antun Ulrich, 1935

Forming a passage as a connection of contemporary and former Zagreb markets (Dolac and former Harmica at nowadays Ban Jelačić Square) presents another connection of Upper and Lower Town. Ignjat Fischer, in collaboration with Zoja Dumengjić, regulated a passage through residential building Gavella-Herzog at Ban Jelačić Square 6, affirmating eastern stairs, and neglected approach axe to Dolac market. (Barišić Marenčić, 2007: 63-71).

The regulation of parallel Ilica (at Đuro Arnold Street eastern from Britain Square) by Viktor Kovačić in the beginning of XX century is just an initially realised solution of parallel street which would enable traffic relief of frequent Ilica Street.

Unfortunately, the majority of Medvednica hillfoots, at the north part of Zagreb, suffer from the lack of such system of connections. Due to the topography, borders of private property and the lack of communication grid, neighbourhoods are mostly isolated today.

3.2 Continuous Promenades: from Ilica to Medvednica (the North-South Communications)

Beside local isolation of neighbourhoods, another big problem is the lack of continuous **north-south** connection between valleys or hilltops. Continuous side-walk, or parallel paths running through nature are often disrupted by numerous illogical problems. In areas closer to historic nucleus, i.e. Tuškanac and Zelengaj, there is a continuity of path system from Ilica, vibrant Zagreb street to northern meadows, and woods of Medvednica Mountain (in residential part of hillfoots).



Figure 5. Zelengaj – Nazor's promenade; Jelenovac

The last bus stations of lines connecting northern hilly part of Zagreb, are often the beginning of mountain walking routes. The problem is that the sidewalks or paths on north-south position are not continuous. The pedestrian area is often interrupted by discontinuity, parked cars, or any other illogical situation. By connecting the existing pedestrian segments in continuous pedestrian lines, Zagreb would recover kilometres of grid of pedestrian and recreational area. It would literally allow recreation directly from the most vibrant city of Ilica to the hillside of Medvednica Mountain, and its peak Sljeme. Mostly the existing net of path should be recovered; some necessary segments should be interpolated with minimal effort and costs.



Figure 6. Dežmanov passage (Ilica 44, interpolation of passage, arch. V. Kovačić), Tuškanac, Dubravka's Promenade, Cmrok, Upper Prekrižje, Centar, Lagvić > Medvednica; Green Highway (Gajnice - Ponikve), arch. Nada Šilović; Educational path Bliznec > alternative to inability to form sidewalk > regulation of parallel path through the woods

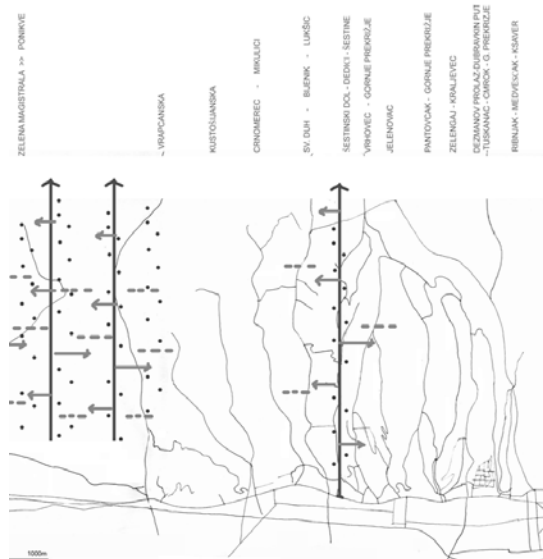


Figure 7. This is a draft project by the author, presenting on example of Šestinski dol (Šestine valley) affirmation of longitudinal axe communication (north–south; blue); cross system of communication in between hills and valleys (east-west, green); and interpolation of new contents, playgrounds, pavilions, sculptures along north-south communication (dots)

Along the valleys of Medvednica Mountain and the existing uncovered streams, paths or promenades should be cultivated or regulated. Along Črnomerac stream and other western Medvednica streams with open stream bed, continuous promenades could allow pedestrians and cyclers a long path which could run from the well at Medvednica Mountain to Jarun Lake or Sava River.

3.3 Affirmation of Thematic Routes

In the residential hillfoots of Medvednica Mountain there are numerous outstanding realizations of architecture. The existing valuable building heritage should be affirmed through the net of, for example, cultural route of modern architecture, and any other thematic route.



Figure 8. Aleksander Laslo's Architectural Guide. Individual housing in Zagreb from 1900 to 1940 (north-west segment)

The architectural route of modern architecture could be defined, presenting outstanding modern villas of architects Ernest Weissmann, Mladen Kauzlarić and Stjepan Gomboš, Bela Auer, Stjepan Planić and many other protagonists of modern architecture in Croatia. Mini residential areas, for example, Novakova St, Rokov perivoj, Tuškanac, Nazorova St., could be as well integrated as very interesting topics on such a route. Besides the modern architecture, other periods are also interesting, and such realizations could be presented within analogue thematic routes.



Figure 9. Arch. Bela Auer: 1932 Villa Eisen, Goljak 53, Zagreb; Arch. Stjepan Planić: 1937 Villa Cuvaj, Zamenhoffova St. 17, Zagreb; Arch. Ernest Weissmann: 1936-1937 Villa Krauss, Nazorova St. 29, Zagreb

3.4 Interpolation

At the southern hilltops of Medvednica Mountain, there are interesting accents that articulate the area. The summer theatre realized upon architectural competition in 1952 at Dubravka`s Promenade, Tuškanac by the architect Kazimir Ostrogović is interpolation for culture purposes in natural environment. Such open summer scene existed at the top of Kino Lika, and is kept as open scene within regeneration project by 3LHD for Dance Performance Centre in Ilica 10.



Figure 10. Arch. Kazimir Ostrogović: 1952 Summer theatre, Dubravka`s Promenade, Tuškanac, Zagreb (renovated in 2008)

There are many high-quality examples of playgrounds and parks from 1930s by Ciril Jeglič, presenting transformation of traditional parks to social place. Realized in Zagreb in 1930s at Krešimir Square and Trešnjevka, it could present a role model.

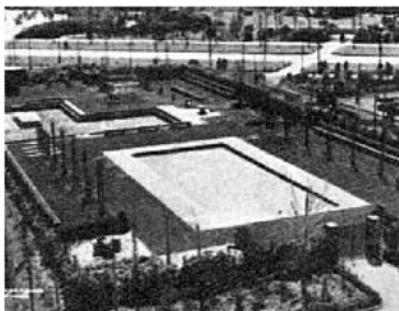


Figure 11. First playground for the children in Croatia, Krešimir Square, by Ciril Jeglič, 1937/38

Along the longitudinal curvy streets and paths running to the north, new interpolated contents could be placed. Art works of affirmed artists and students sculptures grid from Fine Art Academy could be placed along the communicational grid - different pavilions, fenced meadows for football, wallyball, hockey on grass etc. Those could be bottom-up interventions which would cost a little, and could be organized with local community and schools. They could be empowered by sponsorships of companies or

corporations, for the well-being of local community, wider city area and people. Art colonies could be organized with artists and different age group of people, from children to retired people. By mixing different age groups, the social isolation of elderly people could be dissolved. As a final goal, Medvednica Mountain hillfoots could be transformed into a vivid area of Zagreb.

3.5 Affirmation of Existing Natural Environments

The existing natural environments should be cultivated, at least at the level that the public, i.e. recreationists could reach and use in a safe way. Grmoščica wood is such a huge unused potential. Cultivated at a minimum level, it could be a new counterpart to Maksimir Park, Bundek Park with lake or Jarun Lake. The recent renovation of Bundek Lake and park by rehabilitation of the neglected situation of former recreation lake and park, transformed it into the most frequent recreation area of New Zagreb today. Sports and recreational center with rowing Lake Jarun was former Sava River armlet with annexes of excavations and gravel pits (when newer parts of Zagreb were built). Transformed upon a vision of urbanist Fedor Wenzler, this, previously partly devastated area, is now one of the most attractive sport-recreation areas of Zagreb. With the renewed Zagreb University games in 1987, it was transformed into a magnet for new residential areas around it. Jarun built in 1980s and in 2000s Vrbani III (built upon urbanistic-architectural plan by professor Tihomir Jukić, with arch. Darko Užarević and Jakov Ahel in 2004.).



Figure 12. 1961.-1987. Fedor Wenzler, Sports & recreational park Jarun, Zagreb

Former workers' houses developed close to Kraljevec stream, and former wood processing plant at nowadays Britain Square. This slum area was demolished in 1949. Kukuljević Street and Radnički dol were regulated upon a project of Kruno Tonković and Smiljan Klaić (Knežević, 2003, p.74). This example presents high-quality transformation of unplanned and unattractive area to high quality ambient which, besides that, affirms the north-south communication north from Britain Square. This axis runs in continuum through curvy serpentine wood paths through Zelengaj and Kraljevec up to Upper Prekrižje or Nator's Promenade or over Dubravka's Promenade to Cmrok meadow. This hillfoots area has quality regulations. People use it frequently for recreation on daily basis,

and it should be a role model for regulation of western hillfoots area of Medvednica Mountain (Jelenovac, Vrhovec, Šestine Valley, Sv. Duh, Črnomerec Valley, Grmoščica, Upper Vrapče, Podsused, etc.).



Figure 13. Radnički dol (Workers valley) - former slum area transformed into a park and parking area

4 CONCLUSION

The recent examples are presented to show how transformations of many unattractive areas could refine and enrich Zagreb north-west area. Contrary, Medvednica Hillsides are a very attractive area of Zagreb, but its full potential is not recovered. One of the most significant qualities of Zagreb is the closeness of Medvednica hillfoots to the central urban fabric. The quality regulation of Dubravka's promenade and Tuškanac or Zelengaj presents that potential. On the other side, many western parts are not affirmed to that level.

This paper is trying to focus on this situation and to present the fact that, with minimal interventions, this area could be transformed into a huge recreational area, with developed capillary system of paths which could allow connection of vibrant central street of Ilica to the hilltops of Medvednica. The system which would increase healthy way of life of its inhabitants, who could use Zagreb's greatest recreation area in their own neighbourhood, and the paths that could be used as high and frequent as the physical condition of people would allow it. With minimal financial efforts and the intervention organised in collaboration with local authority and people, this huge north-west area of Zagreb could be transformed as a counterpart to existing recreation areas of Jarun, Bundek and Maksimir to the greatest recreational and natural polygon of Zagreb.

5 REFERENCES

- Barišić Marenić, Z. (2007). Arhitektica Zoja Dumengjić : osobitost djela u kontekstu hrvatske moderne arhitekture (doctoral thesis). Zagreb: Faculty of Architecture, University of Zagreb.
- Blau, E., & Rupnik, I. (2007). *Project Zagreb, Transition as Condition, Strategy, Practice*. Barcelona: Actar & Harvard University Graduate School of Design.
- Knežević, S. (2003). *Zagrebu u središtu*, Zagreb: Barbat.
- Laslo, A. (1983-1984). Arhitektonski vodič. Individualno stanovanje u Zagrebu od 1900. do 1940. godine. *Arhitektura*, Zagreb: Savez arhitekata Hrvatske, XXXVI-XXXVII (186-187-188), pp.120-133
- Štulhofer, A.; Barišić Marenić, Z.; Uchytíl, A. (2010). Kupališta i drugi sportsko-rekreacijski sadržaji uz rijeku Savu u Zagrebu. // *Hrvatske vode : časopis za vodno gospodarstvo*. 18 (73): 231-240.
- Uchytíl, A., & Barišić Marenić, Z., & Kahrović, E. (2011). *Lexicon of Architects - Atlas of 20th Century Croatian Architecture*¹. Zagreb : Faculty of Architecture, University of Zagreb.
- (2006). Uspinjača, in: *Zagrebački leksikon* (vol.2, M-Ž), (Bilić, J., Ivanković, H. ed.) Zagreb: Leksikografski zavod Miroslav Krleža, pp.469-470.
- (2014). „Matoš na klupi“ Ivana Kožarića u Issy les Moulinaux. Retrieved from official internet site of Ministry of Culture: <http://www.min-kulture.hr/default.aspx?id=9849>.

Chapter Two

Projects for an Inclusive City

Giulia Mazza
Celeste Moiso

From parasitism to urban metamorphosis: Regeneration strategies of a former INA-Casa district in Mirafiori Sud

ABSTRACT:

In our work we studied the topic of "*building on existing buildings*", proposed as a possible strategy for sustainable urban development with zero soil consumption. We chose a case study site in Turin, an area characterized by social housing buildings, where we proposed both an architectural redevelopment process and an intervention extended to the urban scale. The buildings we studied, are located in the southwest of Turin, in a district called *Mirafiori Sud*.

The district redevelopment project we proposed had to deal with two different issues: the necessity to act on existing buildings in which people are actually living, and, at the same time, to respect the needs of the different households involved in the intervention. Consequently, the starting point of the thesis was the development of a comprehensive analysis of the process and of the case study characteristics, in which all information we collected was used both as the "driver" of the designing choices, and as a "target" to achieve the proposed process. The thesis then developed supposing and studying some possible action strategies to put into practice in our case, and we elaborated them according to different scales of analysis (macroscopic and micro).

KEYWORDS: *urban regeneration, Turin, households, metamorphosis, strategies*

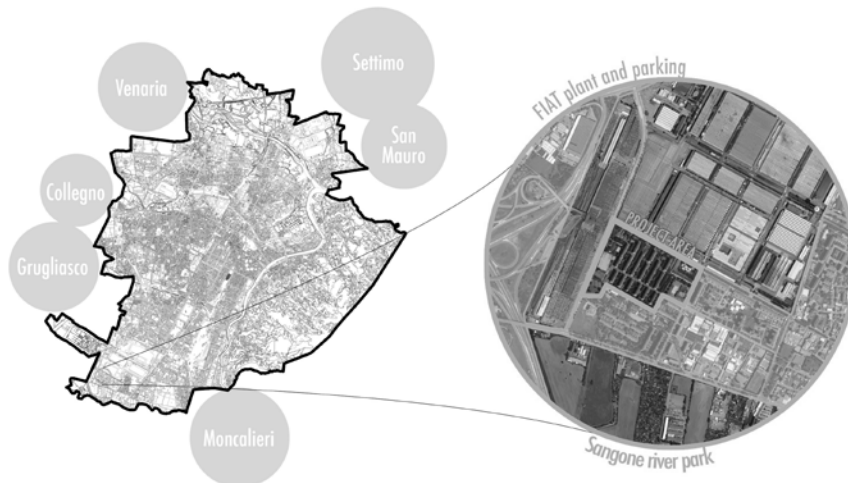
1. OUR RESEARCH

The research project illustrated in this chapter is part of our Level II Degree Thesis in Architecture, obtained from the Polytechnic of Turin, Italy. The project started in 2013, when we participated in the workshop *Build-On Transforming Architecture*, which focused on “(...) the topic of *“Building onto the existing city”, with additional volumes and the integration of new elements as a possible strategy for urban development with zero soil consumption. This working hypothesis originates in the need to combine actions on the city’s building heritage with the principles of sustainable development, understood as a strategic approach to the different scales – urban and architectural – through new operational models, tools, and skills (...)*”¹.

In particular, from the very beginning of our research, we concentrated on actions that involved the redevelopment of social housing buildings, not only limited to the architectural level but also extended to the urban scale. Therefore, we selected a specific case study as the object of our investigation and decided to analyse the city of Turin.

2. MIRAFIORI SUD

The buildings analysed in our degree thesis are located in the south-west



of Turin, more specifically, in the area of Mirafiori Sud, Administrative District 10. To the north and west, the area is bounded by the industrial plants of FIAT (one of Italy’s main car manufacturers), while to the south its border runs along the bank of the river Sangone. The whole area is

¹ Extract from the workshop presentation, drafted by Professors Gustavo Ambrosini and Guido Callegari.

characterised by a mix of residential buildings and dismissed industrial plants.

This neighbourhood was first established and then developed over time in a way which has heavily influenced its present-day characteristics and aspect. Hence, we deemed it fundamental to start by investigating the history of the area, its development, and the key features which have characterised it. This analysis was the main driver of our architectural choices and our inspiration to elaborate an action that would be truly in line with the identity of the neighbourhood.

2.1. The district yesterday and today

A key starting point for the development of the neighbourhood was the year 1939, when a FIAT plant was opened right at the heart of Administrative District 10 and soon became a major feature of the area. As a direct consequence, there were intense flows of immigrants coming to the city, hoping to work in FIAT, not only from the rest of the region of Piedmont, but especially from the South of Italy. In the 1950s and 1960, this phenomenon led to an increase in the local population reaching peaks of 100% in the outskirts of Turin.²

Therefore, in all Italian municipalities which were undergoing heavy industrial development, like Turin, the provision of housing for immigrant workers was soon felt as a main priority. What became immediately clear was a “...*dramatic lack of housing and infrastructures, resulting in the creation of shanty towns*”(Davico L., Detragiache A., Mela A., 1997, p. 8).

A first solution was put forward with Law no. 43 dated 28th February 1949, the so-called Fanfani Law, which proposed the establishment of a real estate department at the National Insurance Institute. The new department was called INA-Casa and its aim was to support the employment of factory workers thanks to the construction of residential buildings for those in need of accommodation.

The district analysed in our research was part of the “*late implementation of the INA-Casa Plan*”(Di Biagi P., 2008, p. 38), since it was designed and built between 1962 and 1965. Therefore, besides displaying the typical features of the INA-Casa Plan, it was also influenced by new plans which were put in place from 1962 onwards, the so-called PEEPs, Plans for Economical Council Housing. These plans addressed, in particular, the new “*core of the problem, no longer seen as the employment of factory workers, which had given INA-Casa its name, but rather as an increase in productivity and the optimisation of the quality/price ratio. The most appropriate methods to achieve these objectives were unanimously found in an industrial approach. (...) Industrialisation translated either into the heavy use of prefabricated buildings or into the standardisation of*

²Source: Davico L., Detragiache A., Mela A., 1997.

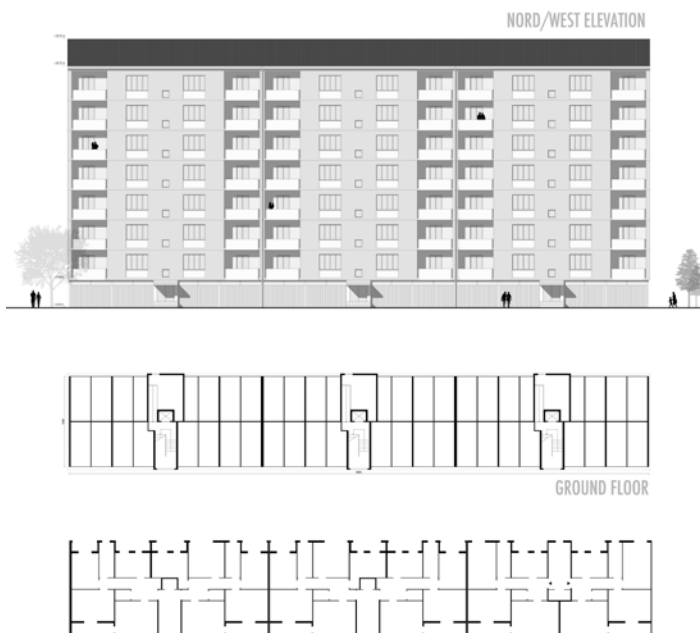
machinery and equipment for building site work'(Di Biagi P., 2001, p. 40). Following these guidelines, architectural projects aimed at the construction, in the shortest time possible, of numerous blocks of flats, by speeding up the whole building process.

One of the neighbourhoods selected for such a project in Turin was near FIAT factories, i.e. the district of Mirafiori Sud. Fifteen buildings, each with eight storeys above ground, were designed and built on an area of around 550,000 sq.m. belonging to INA-Casa and were destined to social housing (798 flats in total).



There were also: a one-storey building intended for a shopping centre and a two-storey building intended for community centre. Moreover, the general project included the construction of service infrastructures for the new development, which were only partially completed.

Hence, the overall designing approach was characterised, right from the beginning, by an urban and architectural structure that was extremely simple and rather rigid, originating in the need to build quickly and economically, thus relying heavily on prefabrication.



The boom in the demand for housing led to the expansion of the district until the 1970s, while in the following period, key interventions focused mainly on the provision of the services which did not yet exist. Nevertheless, these actions rarely managed to compensate for the shortcomings which had characterised the neighbourhood since the very early stages of its development.

As the years went by, Mirafiori Sud underwent a process of increasing architectural and social degradation, worsened by relentless emigration to other parts of the city. Heavy depopulation and the average ageing of residents are the key phenomena which have been affecting the area to this day.

In order to address these problems, in the late 1990s, the Municipality started to use European funds to implement a series of renovation projects and interventions focusing on the suburban districts of Turin more heavily affected by urban blight (including, among others, the Mirafiori Sud area). At the same time, the district witnessed the establishment of several socio-environmental associations and initiatives which, have developed their work since then thanks to the European funds and trying to provide continuity to the projects, soon became pivotal to the social rebirth and revitalisation of Mirafiori Sud.

2.2. The “chronicles of dwelling”³

After this preliminary objective analysis of the district, the work on our thesis continued by studying the ways in which the residents currently perceive the neighbourhood where they live. By means of interviews, we were thus able to identify the main criticalities characterising the area from a more subjective point of view compared to the preliminary investigation.

The first interviews were with local actors operating in the district to promote its “rebirth” through various projects and also thanks to associations of volunteers. Moreover, we took into account the fact that, as mentioned above, the resident population is mainly made up of people aged 60 or over. Therefore, we interviewed a number of pensioners residing in the area. Lastly, we deemed it useful to compare our evidence with that of a study carried out in December 2011 by the Casematte association⁴. The objective of this study, performed by using the focus group technique, was to better understand the main problems experienced by the elderly population of Mirafiori Sud in relation to the buildings and district, as well as their attitude towards new forms of dwelling⁵.

³Reference to: Polytechnic of Milan. Department of architecture and planning. Multiplicity.lab, 2007.

⁴“Casematte is a non-profit cultural association operating in the field of social promotion and community development”. Source: www.casematte.it

⁵ Research project “Abitare dal dire al fare. Atteggiamenti e propensioni degli anziani verso il tema della casa”, provided by Architect Cecilia Guiglia. www.casematte.it

For instance, we talked to Giorgio, a retired FIAT worker whose hobby is boat modelling. Then, we met Tecla Zaia, founder of the Alloggiami project (a project which aims to find temporary homes in the area to house foreign students), who was born and has always lived in the district. Finally, we met the founders of some active projects, which are contributing, step by step, to the transformation of the district. These are Fondazione Mirafiori, Miraorti, "Turisti per casa", as well as Alloggiami.

After this survey, we were able to identify some features to consider:

- high number of vacant houses;
- residents are mostly elderly people;
- presence of many unused spaces;
- lack of activities and spaces for young people;
- lack of pedestrian and recreational spaces (areas/meeting spaces);
- basic services are not developed and promoted;
- distribution and architectural features are obsolete and have some deficiencies.

Nevertheless, we found many resources and advantages, such as numerous green areas to improve, proximity to the university, several associations and active projects for the regeneration of the district, as well as the presence of many spontaneous activities in places with different original function (like garages which are now used as studios or places for hobbies and leisure). All these features can prove useful for potential improvements.

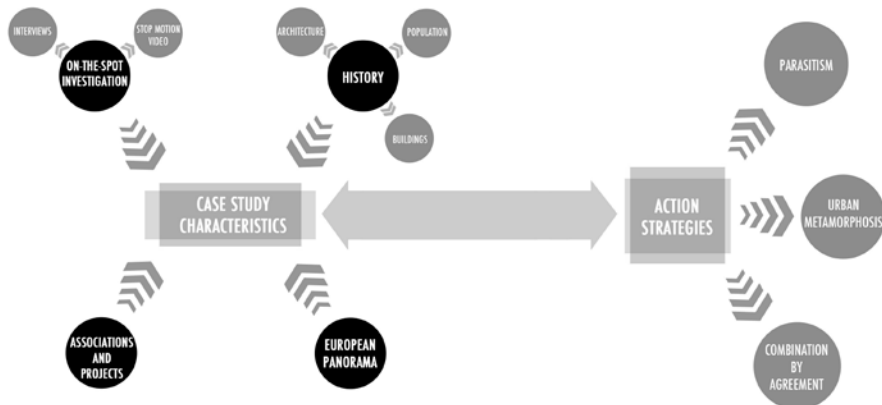


3 STRATEGIES AND OBJECTIVES

3.1. Study framework

All the investigations carried out were, in our opinion, necessary to design interventions suited to a district rich in peculiar features and criticalities. Hence, we deemed it important to perform a preliminary study on the process to be followed, starting from the very early designing stage. Indeed, within the field of urban regeneration, there are many examples of integrated designing, aimed at avoiding any action that is an end in itself or subject to mere building speculation, but rather focused on operating on a larger scale. This is the reason why we felt the need to carry out a wide-range investigation, in which all the information gathered was used as a “driver” of our designing choices as well as a “target” to be reached at the end of the process.

Therefore, we drew up a chart of the project, including all analyses performed, in order to summarise the evidence gathered and understand any potential interactions among the different aspects.



We came to the conclusion that it was necessary to simultaneously consider two fields of intervention inextricably linked to each other: the macroscopic scale, i.e. working on the whole district, as well as a smaller scale, referring to more specific and targeted actions. We were also constantly aware of the fact that these two scales had to remain closely linked throughout the designing process and that, as a consequence, interventions at the macro-level would have consequences at the micro-level, and vice versa. Hence, we chose to develop a project that involved both macro-scale actions (functional areas, layout of roads, etc.) and more targeted, micro-scale interventions. We identified this approach as a *landmarking* process, with targeted interventions also affecting the macro-scale and, thanks to the “*ability to create places, functional mixes (...)*,”

usability of public spaces and flexibility', (Bonvino G., 2008, p. 10), modifying and improving the areas in which they are implemented.

3.2. Objectives

Based on these preliminary remarks, we used our analysis to identify the main problems affecting the district, in order to turn them into intervention strategies by focusing on key factors requiring action. Generally speaking, we concentrated on the following categories of action:

- social actions, by analysing the characteristics of the resident population and of those regularly coming to the district, in order to promote a new model of social integration (the so-called *mixité*);
- functional actions, above all by redesigning the spaces located on the ground floor of buildings and already existing services;
- distribution, by considering the street-level distribution (pedestrian, vehicular, and mixed areas), in relation to both the layout of streets within the district and their connections to the rest of the city;
- green areas and permeability, in particular by redesigning the layout of residual outdoor spaces between the buildings;
- architectural actions, by working on the state of conservation of the buildings and by rethinking the distribution of indoor spaces.

4. PROJECT

4.1. Urban strategies and masterplan

In order to achieve the targets we listed previously, we assumed the following general action strategies, starting from the urban scale, that we subsequently elaborated to realize a masterplan proposal.

Distribution - Reorganization of the road network

Trying to study a new road network layout into the district we developed two different strategies: the restriction of car access to some district inner roads and the creation of pedestrian areas, that are currently missing. This strategy has allowed us to implement the accessibility of the project area, not only on a pedestrian level but also through the realization of new cycle paths. This condition implied a subsequent transformation of public spaces on the ground floor.

Green areas and permeability - New organization of green areas

The reorganization of the green areas is aimed essentially to propose a conversion of those spaces which are currently totally unused. The proposal was to give them a more marked character, in order to offer to residents several possibilities of exploiting these spaces. Therefore, we decided to equip each portion of green area between two buildings with some basic services. In this way, each building will have the possibility of having some condominium shared gardens that are more equipped or proprietary.

Every plot of land will have different characterizations, in particular: green spaces with benches and lighting systems (both elements are totally missing today), furnished areas characterized by recreation grounds for

children, green areas equipped with roofing systems and tables/chairs in close proximity to the new indoor common spaces at the ground floor defined by new functions, spaces composed by big wooden boxes full of soil used as urban vegetable gardens. The latter choice is due to the will of proposing a non-invasive action, that can be conducted as a "self-building" activity for the inhabitants. This type of intervention could join the MiraOrti programme, which has already extensively studied and tested this topic within the district, and that was very successful in relation to the social composition that characterizes this area.

Social sphere - District revitalization

Functional sphere - Functional recovery

Architectural sphere - Redefinition of unused spaces and break of the aesthetic repetitiveness

These three categories are closely linked, as they provide the conversion of existing spaces underutilized or completely abandoned, and consequently they produce an architectural requalification. In order to imply the revitalization of the district, we primarily decided to propose the realization of residences and services directly addressed to young users. This is possible to be realized thanks to three main possibilities:

- the use of space on the rooftop, currently uninhabitable, through the addition of residential volumes more or less extended to the whole building, characterized by different housing typologies that are addressed to different kind of users (families, students, temporary homes);
- the opportunity to work on empty or "for sale" wide flats in order to obtain the predisposition of studio apartments or two-room apartments that are easier to rent;
- the realization at the ground floor of activities in support of the new users where there are spaces that are currently not used, in order also to provide them an aesthetic and functional redevelopment.

The first design step considers the realization of a masterplan proposal. We decided to organize this stage dividing the district in different areas, and we defined for each of them new characteristics and typologies of actions based on the previous strategies.

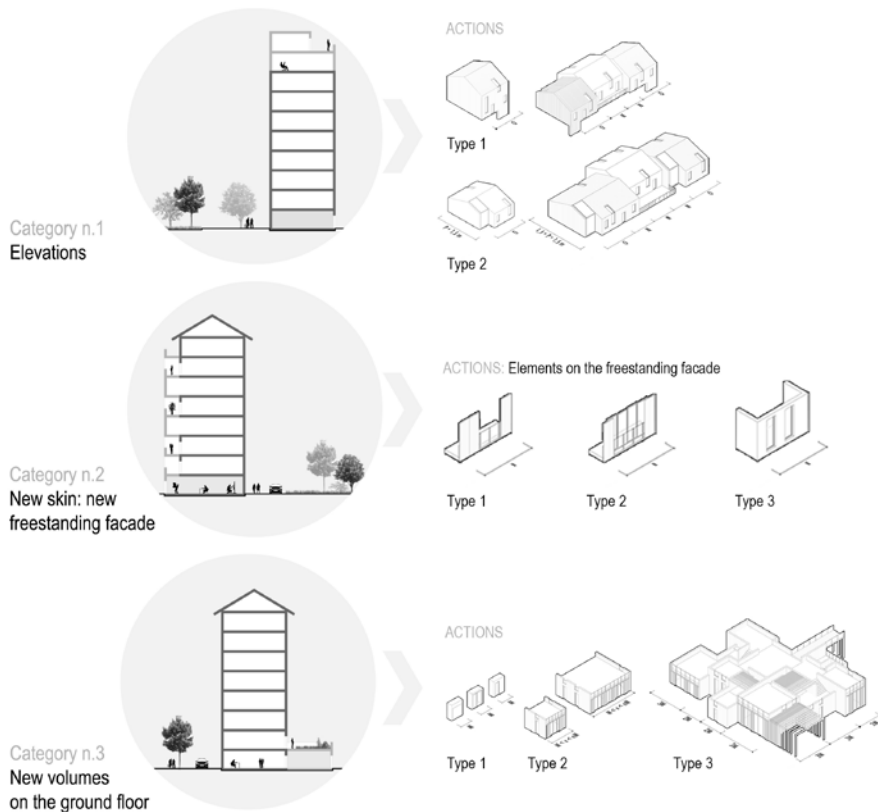
After the previous analysis, we identified the following areas that, in our opinion, mostly characterize the district:

- via Roveda, the principal road axis that represents the main entrance to the district;
- the North boundary delimited by via Plava, that creates an obstruction to permeability due to the large influx of cars that characterizes it;
- the South boundary that is a pedestrian and cycle path, and is currently unused;
- the square that hosts the local market (North-East area) in the proximity of the church, that needs a redevelopment;
- the commercial area (in the heart of the district) that needs an enlargement and renovation of the existing buildings.

4.2 Categories, actions and declinations

After we have defined the strategies and the general structure at the masterplan level, we switched to a more reduced scale, that directly involves the building, in order to understand how the choices made previously at the urban scale can also have a feedback and a confirmation at the architectural scale.

We decided to organize the design choices in several *categories*, creating a real methodological list of actions. In turn, each category is characterized by specific *actions*, which will have (or not have) different *declinations* depending on their application. This subdivision is made for the sake of clarity, because in the final project the various types of action will be used simultaneously according to different scenarios, interacting with each other and producing different configurations.



The first category is defined by actions that provide a functional change of parts of the building or an addition of new volumes, placed only in the common or service parts. In general, it concerns addition of volumes on the rooftop and functional redefinition of some singular parts of the

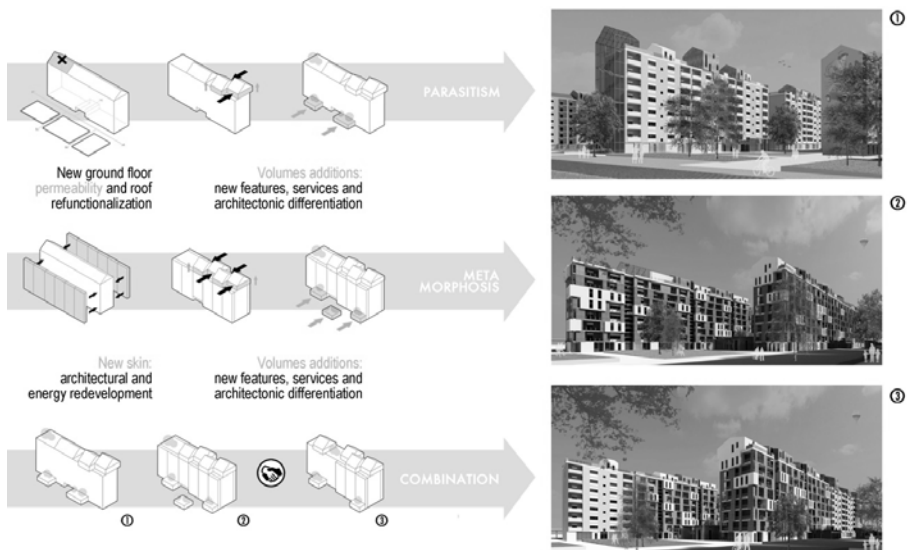
building in order to create new residential units characterized by different housing typologies (private or public, such as student residences, social residences etc.) or common spaces for residents.

The second category propose the requalification of the building surfaces. In fact, we assumed to act on the skin through the application of an additional freestanding structure, which involves the improvement of the energy performance of the building and the addition of new spaces in three ways: wider terraces, verandas and closed volumes that increase the size of the flats on which they are placed. In the latter case, the volume increase of the houses, gives the opportunity to obtain from apartments (that are already large, minimum 5 rooms) one-room flats or two-room flats, that are easier to rent than a large size apartment, while at the ground floor the enlargement can promote the predisposition of common activities for residents.

The third and final category shows a type of action in which we proposed to annex specific volumes on the ground floor, finalized to the creation of green areas at different heights, as well as the predisposition of new services reserved to the condominium and to the district. These volumes, characterized by one floor above the ground, define generally the same *action* of intervention, but they may have different *declinations* depending on the extension and on the site in which they will be placed.

4.3 Three action strategies

Previous proposals can be composed in three different strategies of action extended on urban scale, each of them characterized by a different approach to the fragmented private property, that is typical for this area. They are also distinguished because they affect the area to different degrees of action, in a more or less extended way, and therefore we decided to propose them in order to offer different kind of solutions to reach the urban regeneration of the area.



The first approach is called **parasitism**, because it proposes an architectural operation defined “parasitic”, which consists in the annexation of new volumes on existing buildings. The additional element results distinct from the building that hosts it, both on a spatial and formal level, but necessarily linked to it (for systems, structure, vertical distribution...)⁶. This typology allows to limit the action only on the ground floor spaces and on the roof top, in order to permit a functional regeneration and a renovation of the distribution plan of the district through a minimal involvement of the stakeholders, because it affects only the shared spaces. This kind of operation could be financed totally by institutions, private companies and European incentives, in view of a real estate investment due to the annexations.

The “parasitic” volumes put at the ground floor have the function of providing more services and commercial activities, as well as supplying a new appearance to the garages and a functional reorganization of the public areas between the buildings. On the other hand, volumes placed on the rooftop will host:

- apartments characterized by various sizes in order to guarantee an economic return to those who finance the intervention;
- shared spaces used by residents of the condominium (attic space, roof garden, urban gardens).

The second strategy of action is a sort of “extension” of parasitism: the whole district is defined by a homogeneous redevelopment, that interests the entirety of every single building, in order to create a real **urban metamorphosis**.

The operation involves the entire building (ground floor, facade and roof top), that acts not only on the shared areas but also on every single private property. In this way, it is possible to set a complete architectural energetic requalification of the existing building and a consequent metamorphosis of the district itself. It can be financed not only by third parties, but it also allows an active involvement of tenants whose properties are subject to a process of transformation.

While at the ground floor the action is similar to that of the previous approach, in this case on building facades we proposed to set a double skin facade through a freestanding structure that allows to create an increase in volume or the predisposition of terraces and verandas, depending on the needs of each individual tenant. On the rooftop the new volumes can host a student residence, a “social residence”, meant as an initiative of temporary social housing (referring to the same type of initiative made in *via Ivrea* in Turin⁷), and common spaces for tenants (roof garden, urban gardens and furnished spaces).

These two functions were proposed in order to let a diversification of users and make a social reconstruction. This operation will bring new

⁶Source: Marini S., 2009

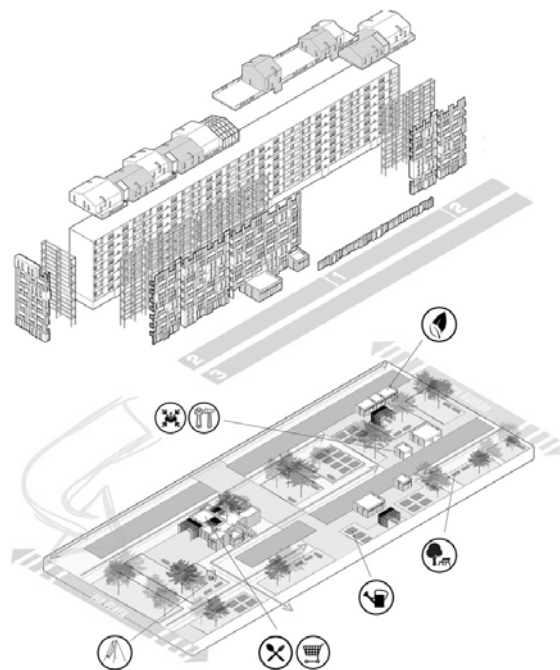
⁷Reference is made to the “Residence Sociale Sharing.To” launch in September 2011 in Turin in *via Ivrea*.

www.sharing.to.it

users within the district, such as students (due also to the proximity of the Faculty of Design), young couples and families.

Unlike the previous two strategies of action that relate to the fragmented property in two different and opposite logics (action only on common areas in the first case and “imposed” participation in the second), the third one is distinguished from the others because it takes into consideration each individual will and claim of the owners. They can decide if they agree or not with the intervention on the facade, that causes modifications to the private properties (the apartments); for that reason it is necessary to demand their approval. So we supposed methods of management and organization of the various apartment buildings, where each household in the same section of the condominium is administered in a partially autonomous way and can decide whether to consent to the intervention on the facade or not.

Therefore we obtain a **hybrid scenario** whose characteristics are a combination of previous scenarios; some condominium sections (where the majority of tenants is favorable to the intervention) will be characterized by a complete intervention on the facade that brings a global requalification of that building portion, while the other part will remain unaltered. In any case the intervention on common areas is provided, in order to give to the district new services and solve the issues mentioned previously. In this way, it is possible to make an overall regeneration of the district, while leaving freedom to the individual choices of the owners.



6. REFERENCES

- AA.VV. (2000), Circostrizione X, Mirafiori Sud , Torino, 2000
- Barets, J. (1955), Exemple de préfabrication totale d'une cité: la ville verte de Canteleu, 1955
- Bonvino G. (2008), L'approccio anglosassone: conoscere il mercato in "Urbanistica Informazioni", Roma, INU edizioni, n.218, March-April 2008, pp. 10-11
- Campostrini T. (2001), 100 anni di storia in "Edilizia Popolare", n.271, Roma, Edizioni Edilizia Popolare, July-August-September 2001, pp. 4-16
- Casotti C., Guiglia C., Sacco P., Spolti G. (2011), Abitare dal dire al fare. Atteggiamenti e propensioni degli anziani verso il tema della casa , 2011
- Colarossi P. (2011), I piani di quartiere di Roma in "Urbanistica Informazioni", Roma, INU edizioni, n. 235, January-February 2011, pp. 20-21
- Davico L., Detragiache A., Mela A. (2007), Torino: mobilità residenziale e struttura urbana dal boom economico agli anni 90 , Torino, Celid, 2007
- Di Biagi P. (2001), Cinquant'anni dal piano Ina-Casa in "Edilizia popolare", n.269-270, Roma, Edizioni Edilizia Popolare, April-May-June, pp. 38-51
- Di Biagi P. (2008), La città pubblica: edilizia sociale e riqualificazione urbana a Torino , Torino, Allemandi, 2008
- Di Biagi P. (2009), Città pubbliche: linee guida per la riqualificazione urbana , Torino, Bruno Mondadori, 2009
- Di Biagi P. (2010), La grande ricostruzione. Il piano Ina-Casa e l'Italia degli anni Cinquanta, Roma, Donzelli Editore, 2010
- Graziani E. (2012), Gli studenti dopo gli operai. L'onda dei nuovi "immigrati" in "La Stampa", Torino 10 Settembre 2012
- Marini S. (2009), Architettura Parassita. Strategie di riciclaggio per la città, Macerata, Quodlibet, 2009
- Politecnico di Milano. Dipartimento di architettura e pianificazione. Multiplicity.lab (2007), Milano: cronache dell'abitare, Milano, Pearson Italia S.p.a., 2007
- Spada M. (2011), Città e spazio pubblico in "Urbanistica Informazioni", Roma, INU edizioni, n. 235, January-February 2011, pp.7-8

- www.airbnb.com
- www.alloggiami.wordpress.com
- www.blog.lecittainvisibili.org
- www.casanelparco.it
- www.casematte.it
- www.census.gov
- www.cittasostenibili.it
- www.comune.torino.it
- www.cooperativamirafiori.com

- www.fondazionemirafiori.it
- www.miraorti.wordpress.com
- www.sharing.to.it
- www.turistipercasa.wordpress.com
- www.urbancenter.to.it
- www.urbanisticainformazioni.it

Tihomir Jukić

Urban Potential of Zagreb Brownfield Regeneration Network

ABSTRACT:

Processes of transformation are present in Zagreb and a great potential for further development are areas of abandoned industries. They were created in different stages of the development of the city. City services are trying to find an appropriate model of transformation. New usage represents a new opportunity of creating a new spatial identity bearing in mind the previous infrastructure and characteristics of every single location. This process has a positive impact on the surrounding area. It is important to determine who will be included in this process, regarding agencies, members of project teams and individuals or groups within the community. The infrastructure and public contents are most frequently financed by the state, regional or local government. Public-private partnership (PPP) is recommended, 'private investments for public benefit', and private investors must find their interest through money refund and profit.

The transformation of abandoned areas must be well prepared and planned. This plan must find appropriate programmes of support as well as options for the preparation of area intended for transformation. It is necessary to have an adequate concept of restoration, a well-prepared financing policy, action plan, as well as appropriate models of implementation.

Keywords: *brownfield, Zagreb, regeneration, network*

1 INTRODUCTION

As was the case of the majority of European cities after the process of expansion and occupation of new spaces in the second half of the 20th century, economic and demographic conditions changed and the city of Zagreb also experienced an urban reconstruction and compression of the city. Processes of transformation are present and a great potential for further development and increase of the quality of life in the city represent areas of abandoned industries, in professional literature frequently referred to as "brownfields". They occurred in different stages of the development of the city. City services are trying to find an appropriate model of transformation. In the category of space what is meant by "brownfield" are mostly all areas which had, during a certain period, an appropriate economic (manufacture, industry, production plants, different forms of working areas) or another public activity (e.g. military barracks, military camps and polygons, fairs,...), which have, over time, lost their original usage and are not used for their primary purposes. It is often the case that such areas remain abandoned and devastated or receive temporary purposes of usage while awaiting the final ones. This research uses the term "brownfields" primarily for locations and localities of prior industries and production plants and manufactures, and the developmental potential of ex-military barracks and polygons will be the topic of another study research.⁸

DETERMINATION OF THE TERM 'BROWNFIELD' in professional literature. Brownfield is the term that comprises an old-fashioned area, an area of unsuccessful investment, a poorly used area, an area "with an expiry date". EPA Final Report, 2001 defines the term "brownfield" as "area of industrial and commercial purpose which are abandoned or unused in their full capacity, where further development and expansion is limited with actual and/or possible pollution.(*source of data: Sustainable brownfield regeneration _ Cabernet Network report*)

THE GOAL AND HYPOTHESIS OF THE RESEARCH

The aim of the study was to determine the processes that are taking place within the locations of former industry and production facilities in Zagreb and start setting up a system that monitors their transformation and records these changes. It is necessary to create a system of information sufficient for the rapid provision of all relevant information and necessary response. Also, the goal of the complete system of recording is to raise knowledge not only about the specific locations of abandoned industry, but also the development potential of these sites in the future development of the city. It is systematic monitoring and constant

⁸The terms ex-industries and ex-industrial locations mean all aspects of working areas which regarding 4 temporal periods of industry belong into the categories of first manufactures, workshops, production plants, industrial complexes.

emphasis on the importance of these areas, indirectly, urban planning profession along with supporting disciplines (sociologists, geographers, anthropologists, etc ..) and citizens, and the public may initiate politicians and current city planning institutions to have a different attitude towards the industrial heritage, as well as help their development potential to be really exploited in the future.

The anticipated hypothesis is that, by systematic monitoring, evidence and creation of info systems on abandoned economic locations in the city, in which all participants of urban reconstruction were included, may achieve a more qualitative protection, restoration, reconstruction or affirmation of these areas. Another hypothesis is that precisely in such an organization of the info-system, a higher quality of elements for spatial planning for the future and more realistic implementation of their transformation (GUP, UPD, land use, urban policy) can be achieved. The third hypothesis is that a more active involvement of citizens and NGOs from the very beginning of considering the transformation or reconstruction of these areas, better solutions can be found, primarily originating from the fact that these areas are used for public use and raise the quality of life in the existing parts of the city.

SCIENTIFIC CONTRIBUTION is that further continuous work will be carried out, the current situation will be recorded and determined after research, as well as the processes that the sites of the former industries in the city are experiencing. The proposed model could serve as a basis for establishing a system of information on other cities, as well as the formation of the same at the level of functional regions of the same characteristics or at the national level.

STAGES OF DEVELOPMENT OF ZAGREB INDUSTRY

As the city expanded, the locations and some of their activities migrated to its edge. The city, in addition to the structural transformation, also experienced a so-called "Indirect" content (functional), often unplanned, transformation. The biggest changes occurred in the area of urban expansion, assimilation and transformation of the former suburbs and their integration into a new urban texture. As the industry and working zones were always situated on the outskirts of the city, their area was very often subject to changes.⁹

With the gradual development of manufacturing and industry and the arrival of the railroad, the industry was located on the edge of what was the city centre then and along transport lines (mostly along the railway line). The graphic display shows the four basic stages of spatial expansion of locations of the industries in Zagreb)¹⁰ in the last 150 years:

- I. Manufacturing stage - (to about 1862)

⁹ Jukić, T.: *Structural changes of city outskirts - a contribution to examining the urbanistic development of Zagreb* –dissertation, Zagreb, 1997

¹⁰ Feletar, D., *Geographichorizons*, No. 2, 1994., Zagreb

first manufacturing along Tkalčićeva street and the Medveščak creek, Nova Ves ..

- II. Manufacturing - industrial or railway stage - (from about 1862 to 1918)
areas directly related to the railway line

- III. Interwar stage (1918-1945)
spaces of organized industry along Zavrtnica and Heinzelova Street, then partially in Trešnjevka, Vlačka Street, ...

- IV. Post-war or real socialism stage (1945 to 1990)
spaces of post-war large industrial zones Jankomir and Žitnjak, and smaller in Sesvete and Dubrava

		past	today	S_M_L	city project	MASTERPLAN land use_	ownership
Regeneration completed							
1	GLIPTOTEKA	leader factory	gallery	S	no	D7_ public	HAZU
2	LAUBA	barracks	gallery	S	no	M2_ mixed use	city / private
Regeneration not yet							
3	BADEL	distillery	mixed use	M	yes	M2_ mixed use	city / private
4	GREDELJ	wagons factory	abandoned	L	yes	M_ mixed use	holding
5	KLAONICA	slaughterhouse	abandoned	M	yes	M_ mixed use	holding
Still in function							
6	REMIZA	trams garage	trams garage	M	no	IS- infrastructure	holding
7	VELESAM	fair	fair, mixed use	L	yes	K1_ business	holding

Table 1. Facts about "test brownfield areas" in Zagreb

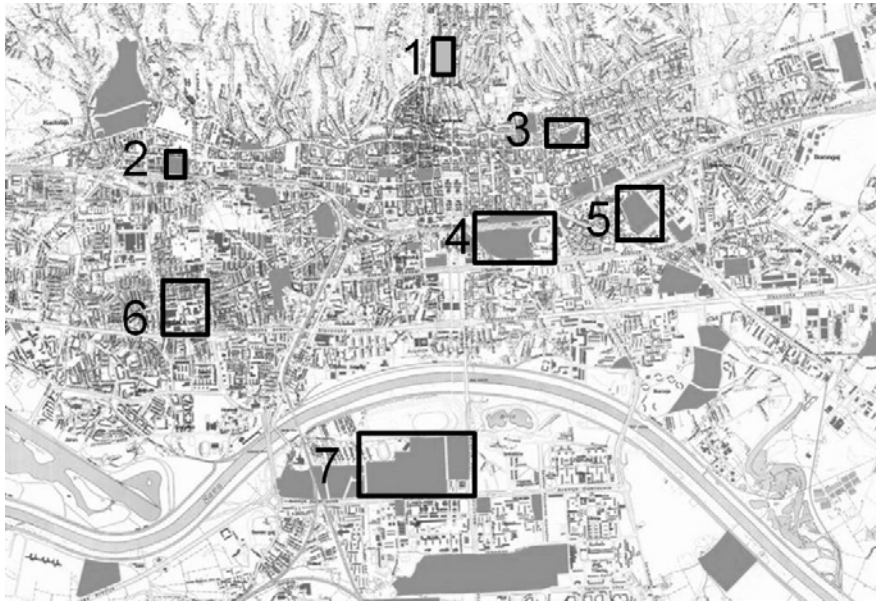


Figure 1. Illustrative interaction in between TEST BROWNFIELD AREAS (1-7) and formal CITY PROJECTS - where the city is partner in the implementation, whether it is the owner of land that is already invested or will invest to create a new city value

INFO SYSTEM OF BROWNFIELDS IN ZAGREB_the proposal

To be able to talk about the system or network of abandoned industrial locations in Zagreb, and their reconstruction and potential, it is necessary to previously establish an accessible information system with complete records and all relevant data for everyone. The info system of abandoned industrial sites would have to contain basic information about each individual site. This information can mainly be found in different databases and must only be collected and processed for each individual location.

A suggested INFO SYSTEM – Brownfield locations in Zagreb

1. Data on the existing location and buildings

- Location data - location
- Location data – data in figures
- Data on location and buildings – historical
- Data on buildings – plan/project, investor, constructor, started construction, completed construction, completed reconstructions and transformations
- Data on planned and existing communal infrastructure
- Scanned projects, building permits and other documents
- Data on property/use

2. Information on the protection (of existing or proposed) and the possible and planned interventions
 - Protection, category of protection, the responsibilities of institutions, ...
 - Proposal for the protection (if the site is not protected)
 - Conservation guidelines
 - Data from the current planning documents - GUP, UPD (intended purpose, urban policy,)
 - Programme Guidelines for the restoration, reconstruction, affirmation,
 - Former architectural urban planning tenders, projects and other documents related to the transformation of the area
 - Recommendations and information for future investors (expected investments, timing, the network plan, ..)
 - Information on locations nominated for the use of EU funds
3. Data on demolished industrial complexes – Archive - (they no longer exist)

A comprehensive overview of all locations in Zagreb based on a good info-system would show the power and potential of such sites in the town for its future development. By creating a network of locations, information, experts and all other interested parties, there would be access to a more systematic and qualitative approach to planning, designing and reconstruction of those sites and not from one case to another, as was the case until now. The Zagreb city policy on the strategic developmental plan of GUP Zagreb is not entirely clear and neither is its attitude to these areas in the future.¹¹

One of the most interesting systems/networks is the so-called Cabernet Database (*Concerted Action on Brownfield and Economic Regeneration Network*)¹². This is the network of different users on the level of entire Europe which exchanges experiences and information on the topic of abandoned industrial and economic spaces:

- _ European multi-stakeholder network
- _ European expert network on brownfields
- _ Focuses on the complex issues that are raised by brownfield regeneration.

¹¹Jukić, T; SmodeCvitanović, M; Smokvina, M.: *Zagreb – Urban projects in the process of urban planning*, UDK 711.16 (497.5 Zagreb) "00", ISBN 978-953-6229-79-6 (AF), Zagreb, 2011.

¹²CABERNET (*Concerted Action on Brownfield and Economic Regeneration Network*) represents a network equally used by experts, scientists, citizens and all those who in a way encounter the topic of reconstruction or the transformation of abandoned ex-industrial or economic areas. Source: <http://www.cabernet.org.uk>

As regards the way and conditions of use of the public-private partnership (PPP) and the system Cabernet anticipates three situations when it is most appropriate to use one of the proposed models:

_ A – ARE HIGHLY ECONOMICALLY VIABLE and the development projects are driven by private funding

_ B – ARE ON THE BORDERLINE OF PROFITABILITY. These projects tend to be funded through public-private co-operation or partnerships

_ C– ARE NOT IN A CONDITION WHERE REGENERATION CAN BE PROFITABLE. Their regeneration relies on mainly public sector

Or, in short, it can be summarized that private initiative is usually present in the reconstruction projects of former industrial and business entities, in which the greatest economic benefits are. Private capital is always looking for a guarantee that the project is profitable, and that means it brings money to the one who invests funds. Where the profit was on the verge of profitability public-private partnership was often used in order to realize some important activities. In cases where projects are not fully profitable, and they are very important for the city, which are often public and social activities that contribute to raising the quality of an area, the funding falls on the burden of the society, or the local government (city). Private capital has no interest in participating in the projects that do not make profit.

INFO SYSTEM ON BROWNFIELD SITES AND GUIDELINES FOR RECONSTRUCTION, AFFIRMATION OR TRANSFORMATION OF THE AREA

The research within the Study of the Residential Zones in Zagreb entitled *Zagreb-Housing in the city and residential areas*¹³ established that there is no clear or unambiguously determined strategy and that mostly all locations from the I. and II. stage of the development of the industry in Zagreb (industrial and railroad stage) are planned as multi-purpose ones (mark M), as well as the majority of locations from the III. stage of development (along Zavrtnica and Heinzelova Street). Unlike the previously mentioned, the majority of abandoned industrial sites from IV. Post-war planning stages of development (Jankomir, Žitnjak) still have the economic purpose, from manufacturing to commercial (mark K, I). The same study investigated and concluded that many of the sites of former businesses, without any clear development strategy, turned into residential areas or locations only with apartment buildings neglecting public and social purposes, as well as public space.

¹³Jukić, T; Mlinar, I; Smokvina, M.: *Zagreb – Housinginthecityandresidentialareas*, UDK 711.582 (497.5 Zagreb) “19/00”, ISBN 978-953-6229-81-9 (AF), Zagreb, 2011.



Figure 2. The garage for trams “remiza” still in use and future influence of the location on city transformation, Zagreb-Tresnjevska

The info-system of brownfield sites in Zagreb would help to simplify their management and monitoring. This system would have to be accessible to everybody and given guidelines can be set for individual sites, for sites with the same characteristics or for all sites of the former industry which occurred in the same time periods. The guidelines can also be established at the level of different spatial units. Regarding these levels they have a completely different detail:

- The level of the city (GUP)
- The level of the neighbourhood (UPU)
- The level of the site (project)
- The level of renovation of the building (detailed conservation guidelines)

The protection may be at the level of the whole complex, individual buildings, carrier systems, production machinery, the entire interior, ... Guidelines on the city level need to be involved, other than those of official conservation set by the Ministry of Culture, and a number of other factors such as economic, social and others. Priority may be the revival of certain parts of the city and resolving required different social and public facilities that cannot be, due to over-construction, placed in new locations in built-up areas. It is the social component that can be dominant in decision-making at the level of city planning. Then, you can specify additional guidance with those conservational ones. It is necessary to determine the present-day town planning strategy with the acceptance of potentials of abandoned industries and businesses for future development.

Overall, funding for the preservation of architectural heritage is always insufficient for preservation, let alone for some essential interventions.

Therefore, it is necessary to provide funds from other sources. As for the financing of the project it can be, given its importance, at the national level (which is not often and applies only to cases of sites of national importance –Croatian Academy of Sciences and Arts etc.), at the city level, invested and funded by various banks, various associations and consortia, certain economic operators (e.g. Adris etc.) or funded from private sources.¹⁴

Of great importance is the examination of the possibilities of self-financing. This includes the creation of short-term and long-term plan. Planning often involves several compatible functions in the same building to ensure the commercial viability of the project. The programme of investment profitability is preceded by the detailed examination of the market, of course, if it is not a public or social content of interest to the city.

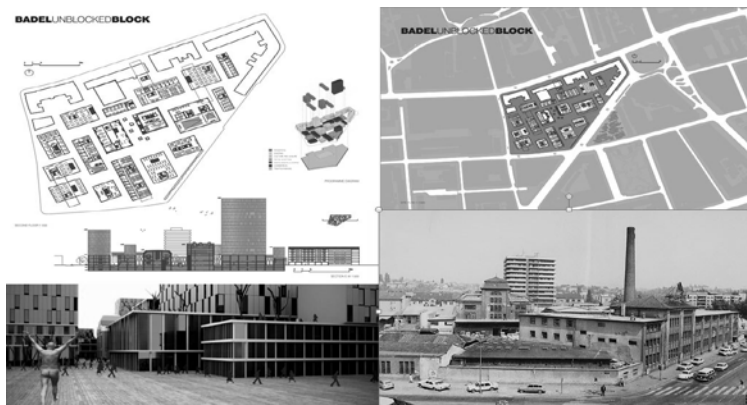


Figure 3. Brownfield area "Blok Badel" _ competition project / actual transformation of one city block in Zagreb city centre

CRITERIA FOR DETERMINING THE ORDER OF ADAPTATION	%
political decisions	24,3%
investor interest	20,8%
shareholders relations	11,3%
pollution degree - the risk to humans	9,4%
financial resources	7,6%
degree of pollution - environmental risk	7,6%
Instruments of motivations	5,7%
others (all < 5%)	—

Table 2. Brownfields areas in Croatia _Criteria for determining the order of adaptation (I. Đokić, 2011. *Institut of Economy Zagreb*)

¹⁴One should bear in mind that some of the protected sites are in private property or are in the process of return of seized property in the past social system.

In determining the programme for a particular location it is necessary to pay special attention to:

- Procedure (model) of restoration
- Relation Old / New
- Energy efficiency - to achieve the highest level to the extent that it does not harm the architectural structure of the building. Otherwise, it is necessary to change and anticipate another purpose
- Given the protection offered modalities and models of reconstruction and rehabilitation the importance of achieving the so-called. "urban quality" is often emphasized. The most important evaluation criteria of urban quality according to Netzstadt¹⁵ could serve for evaluating urban quality of certain locations of abandoned industrial and commercial entities:
- identity
- variety / Freedom of choice
- flexibility (The ability to cope with internal and external changes)
- relative sufficiency
- efficient use of resources
- All these mentioned factors contribute to systematic and quality of decision-making on individual projects and their implementation priorities, not speaking only of the importance of the building structure of an industrial complex, but also the context and its significance in the wider area

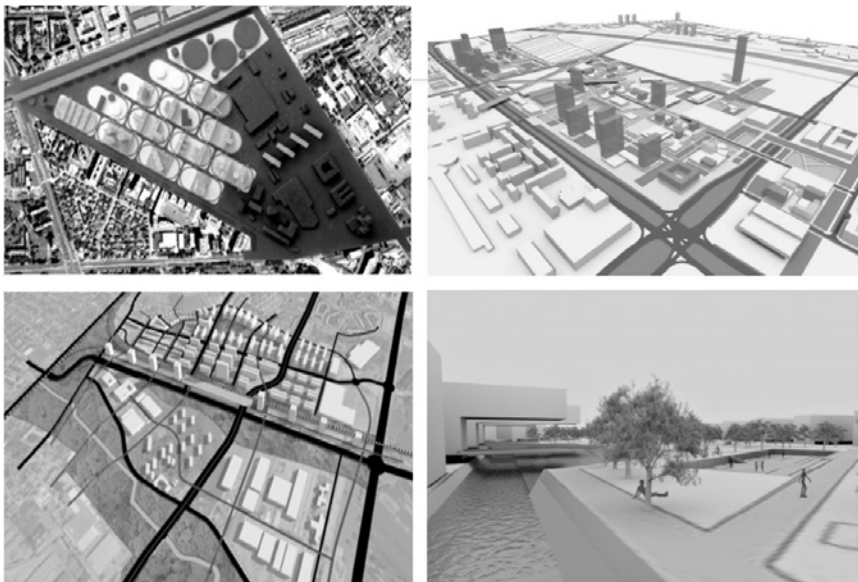


Figure 4. Students projects for transformation of Zagreb brownfield areas (Subject: *Urban reconstruction* /prof. Tihomir Jukić, PhD)

¹⁵Oswald, F; Baccini,F.; *Netzstadt*, ETH, 2003

CONCLUSION

In the category of spaces that frequently change their purpose we can include former industrial areas that have over time, due to their location in space, the characteristics of activities and economic transition, become of inadequate purposes in the modern city.

Approach to reconstruction, rebuilding and transformation of former industrial or other abandoned commercial sites must be clearly and professionally argued with particularly marked elements referring to the model of financing, time of implementation and participants in the whole project. It is necessary to establish clear attitudes on the professional level, and not change attitudes and form them according to the requirements of investors for particular locations.

Based on analysis of the transformation of abandoned sites of industry, the hypothesis that the systematic monitoring, recording and creation of info system of abandoned commercial locations in the city is confirmed, which would include the interests of all participants in the process of urban renewal, can achieve better protection of the same and better restoration, reconstruction or affirmation of the space. In a detailed study of urban policies of the General Urban Plan (GUP) Zagreb, an inconsistent approach to the transformation of the former industrial area has been noticed. This confirms the second hypothesis that by the establishment of an info system on such sites and buildings quality elements for spatial planning for the future and a more realistic implementation of their transformation can be achieved. The third argument was not necessary to be proven in this case because in other situations it was unquestionable that, in the elaboration process citizens must be actively involved, not only in principle, but from the beginning of the planning process, since they represent the best control mechanism in planning.

A full info-system of the so-called Brownfield areas in Zagreb would contribute on a number of levels: scientific, professional, economic, social and educational level. This knowledge of the entire system locations in the city would help understand the total developmental potential of these locations in the thinking and planning of the future development of the city, as well as in finding the most suitable model of restoration of certain locations, at the same time ensuring the balance between preservation-protection and new features that ensure economic sustainability, and the future profitability of the project, instead of strict protection, social neglect and deterioration of the most valuable monuments of industrial heritage (e.g. Paromlin). The very use of the network of info system of brownfield sites in Zagreb in the future should provide a systematic approach to the reconstruction and transformation of the former location of industry and other economic entities in Zagreb and ensure an adequate urban development, as well as social and economic benefits realized on the balance between the use and protection. The proposed project of a network of info system of brownfield sites in Zagreb would enable, on the

professional level, the creation of a management model of architectural heritage.

REFERENCES:

Dumbović Bilušić B.: *Određenje pojm akulturno-povijesne cjeline u kontekstu recentne konzervatorske prakse*, Kvartal VI -1|2-2009., str. 88-93.

Djokic, I.: *Challenges in Planning Brownfields Redevelopment – Case of Rijeka (Croatia)* – Paper presented in Track 17 (Economic Planning and Development) at the 3rd World Planning Schools Congress, Perth (WA), 4-8 July 2011

Feletar, D., *Geografski horizont*, br. 2, 1994., Zagreb

Jukić, T.: *Strukturalne promjene rubnih dijelova grada – prilog proučavanju urbanističkog razvoja Zagreba* – disertacija, 1997

Jukić, T; Mlinar, I; Smokvina, M.: *Zagreb – Housing in the city and residential areas*, UDK 711.582 (497.5 Zagreb) “19/00“, ISBN 978-953-6229-81-9 (AF), Zagreb, 2011.

Jukić, T; Smode Cvitanović, M; Smokvina, M.: *Zagreb – Urban projects in the process of urban planning*, UDK 711.16 (497.5 Zagreb) “00“, ISBN 978-953-6229-79-6 (AF), Zagreb, 2011.

Rogić I.: *Što se dogodilo u Zagrebu*, u: Vukić F. (ur), Zagreb, modernosti grad, AGM I ZFF, 2003., str. 16-40.

Oswald, F; Baccini, F.: *Netzstadt*, ETH, 2003

Županov J.: *Industrijalizirajuća i dezindustrijalizirajuća elita u Hrvatskoj u drugoj polovici 20. stoljeća*, u: Čengić D., Rogić I., (ur.), Upravljačke elite i modernizacija, Institut društvenih znanosti Ivo Pilar, Zagreb 2001:11-37.

Sanja Gašparović
Krunoslav Šmit

Social inclusion implementation model Sopnica Jelkovec housing complex in Zagreb

ABSTRACT:

Social sustainability, as a spatial aspect which foregrounds contemporary sustainable planning, can hardly be achieved without a holistic approach to the ways to achieve social inclusion. From the point of view of urban planning, it can be achieved in different urban areas and through different scales and spatial scopes of planning. Urban planning in Croatia is conducted through three successive group activities, neither of which take fully into consideration social inclusion or have its achievement as a requirement. Research sets out to examine the possibilities of better introducing social inclusion measures in each of the urban planning stages and to find out specific social inclusion implementation models. The first part of the paper entails the research of urban areas in Zagreb which represent examples of good practice when social inclusion is concerned, while the second part includes case study Sopnica-Jelkovec housing development, analysed according to the groups of activities and phases of the urban planning process. The analysis results in a table of comparable elements in order to indicate potential activities which can improve the social inclusion implementation models.

KEYWORDS: *Zagreb, housing complex, social inclusion, participation, urban planning*

1 INTRODUCTION

Physical and social domains of cities have reflected numerous changes in the way of life influenced by the contemporary age. Negative trends which have increasingly become present in cities, such as the loss of public spaces under private investment pressures, lack of contact with landscape caused by construction area extension, economic crises, rise in unemployment rate and the increasingly pronounced social stratification lead to unwanted consequences such as social separation or isolation.

In addition to ecological and economic sustainability, social sustainability, as a spatial aspect which foregrounds contemporary sustainable planning, can hardly be achieved without a holistic approach to the ways of achieving social inclusion. From urban planning point of view, it can be achieved in different urban areas and through different scales and spatial scopes of planning which presuppose the existence of different possibilities and ways of achieving social inclusion and/or social interaction.

Urban planning, whose aim is to enable construction in urban areas, is conducted in Croatia through three successive groups activities: preparation for the creation of urban plans, legally defined procedure of approving urban plans and construction works done in accordance with the plans. Difference between the last two activities is that the former is legally regulated procedure of draft planning, while the execution of plans is not regulated by law.

In the preparation for the creation of urban plans, the two following activities deserve special mention: development program which determines the use of land and collection of urban and architectural design plans which serve as the basis for the creation of urban plans. The procedure of approving plans is conducted on the basis of legally defined seven phases: 1. decision on the development of an urban plan, 2. formally requested development of the plan by authorised public and legal institution, 3. preliminary discussion, 4. public deliberation, 5. authorisation of public and legal institutions, 6. final proposition of the urban plan, 7. decision on the adoption of the plan.

Activities for the execution of the urban plan are the following: creation of design and planning documentation, provision of building permits and the very process of construction.

However, neither these activities performed in Croatia in order to ensure construction, nor the legally defined procedure of urban plan adoption, take fully into consideration the social inclusion or have its achievement as a requirement, which, in fact, it should be done before, during or after the construction of the urban area designated by the plan. Nevertheless, it could be concluded, based on the legally determined phases of plan creation, especially the preliminary discussion and public deliberation, that the implementation of social inclusion has already been

built in the urban planning system. It can also be concluded that the models of public participation are considered as a one-off procedure which does not entail a long-term and continuous monitoring and what is done before, during and after the construction and acting upon it. Since the research sets out to examine exactly those questions, the research hypothesis states that “Although introducing social inclusion measures in the planning procedure in Croatia is not completely prescribed and required by law, each of the urban planning stages can include within themselves a specific social inclusion implementation model.”

The aim of the research is to prove the hypothesis and indicate possible methodological and spatial prerequisites for social inclusion implementation models in urban residential areas taking as a case study the Sopnica-Jelkovec housing estate in Zagreb.

The research methodology comprises different types of qualitative and quantitative methods such as desk research, comparative analysis and interpretative synthesis.

The first phase entails the research of some housing areas in Zagreb which represent examples of good practice when social inclusion is concerned, while the second phase includes the analysis of the Sopnica-Jelkovec housing complex.

The construction of the housing developments is one of significant urban planning projects which represented the city of Zagreb at the ZG Thematic Seminar organized within the SINERGI project in June 2014. What can be learned from the city itself and how? – those were the central issues for discussion among the representatives of city offices for strategic planning, academic community and NGOs from Turin, Skopje and Zagreb. Sopnica – Jelkovec was presented as an especially interesting and referential area in the city of Zagreb, which unites various sub-topics dealt within the SINERGI project including social housing, urban peripheries, brownfield site transformation, and big city/state projects. Discussions held at the seminar and a wide range of issues dealt with by the SINERGI project, stimulated new, extended research of the Sopnica – Jelkovec housing complex, especially regarding social inclusion, whose aim was to establish implementation models and levels of social inclusion in the estate and discover possibilities of its further advancement as one of important parameters of successfully planned housing complexes.

The example offered by Sopnica – Jelkovec has been analysed in this paper according to the groups of activities and phases of the urban planning process. Each step in urban planning has been related to specifically defined and selected elements among which there were those that contributed to the adoption of social inclusion and the elements which, when compared to other examples of good practice containing the same elements, could have achieved the same, but did not. The analysis

results in a table of the comparable elements in order to indicate potential activities which can improve the social inclusion implementation models.

2 SOCIAL INCLUSION IMPLEMENTATION IN URBAN PLANNING

The issues related to social inclusion implementation in urban planning of a city can be observed from different standpoints with regards to specific aspects which define the process and models of its implementation in residential neighbourhoods and among citizens. Possible variables which define features of these aspects include: urban planning activities and stages, spatial scope of urban design, urban identity in the designated area, and inclusion implementation initiators.

2.1 Urban Planning Activities and Stages

Social inclusion can be achieved continually during all the activities connected with the process of urban planning – during preparation activities, during the legally based procedure of approving plans, and during and after execution of design plans.

Preparation and creation of urban development strategies, which include discussions on construction models of new housing estates in the city or urban expansion areas, should include activities such as informing the public, which can be illustrated by the examples of good practice in Zagreb. That way citizens can become aware of the future steps in the city planning and what ways and quality of life they can expect in it. By being informed, they can easily participate in the process that facilitates representation of public interests. For that reason, the City of Zagreb has established an institution, *ZG Forum*, whose task is to engage in constant dialogues with all protagonists in the process of urban planning of the city – its citizens, associations, investors, politicians, decision-makers and urban planners.

During the transparent and democratic process of the elaboration of urban planning documents for certain areas of the city, citizens are given an opportunity to participate in public deliberation which are compulsory and necessary stages in the procedure of plan approval. In the course of 30 days during the deliberation, the entire planning documentation is publicly presented and therefore available for public scrutiny and available to citizens' questions as explanations which can be sent in a written form. In addition, public lectures organized in the same period provide all citizens with an opportunity to hear the planner present his work whose characteristics can be further discussed in a Q&A session after the presentation.

During construction work stage informing and engaging the public and citizens occurs sporadically, just as the intuitively understood needs of investors, politicians or those in charge of plan implementation. The most frequent activity directed at achieving social participation comes in the

forms of notice boards at construction sites, information placed on construction site containers or activities of informing the public through bulletins. A construction container as a form of information provision about a new building site was used during the construction of Sopnica – Jelkovec housing estate. Examples from Milan, Italy, show the need to improve the existing means of information distribution and the visibility of new interventions in the city. The importance of these activities is possible to stress through exhibitions which analytically approach the topic of signs and symbols, the appearance of which can be understood as indication of an urban change and a new construction project.

After the plans have been implemented and the construction completed, activities can be directed at monitoring, supervising and reacting to the established trends in the newly built area of the city. Some cases in Zagreb suggest that it might be advisable to have certain degree of flexibility in the planning process which could ensure a desirable quality and respond to the requirements of the environment and citizens. The city needs to take care of the final integration into the surrounding context. The life of a residential development does not begin with its construction, but with the establishment of connections with the surrounding space and society. New urban theories are looking for new models to improve the quality of urban life. Some of them are arguing the problems engendered by modern and postmodern urban planning and architecture: sprawl, anomie, a pervasive culture (and architecture) of fear in cities, and a disregard for environmental issues. Elin, for example, proposes an 'integral' approach, arguing that we should work towards the re-integration of urban milieus, looking at places as parts of larger settings and environments. In designing cities, planners and architects need to consider what surrounds the site in order to see that the barriers between spaces are, in reality, porous (Elin, 2006).

Even during the elaboration of urban planning documentation for the Sopnica – Jelkovec estate, there was a need to adapt to the newly emerging on-site circumstances which led to the correction of designs and plans. Similarly, it is possible to understand the necessity of constant improvement and additional adjustments of plans and designs which result from recognizing the needs born out of the experience of living in a new estate.

2.2 Spatial Scope of Urban Planning

Specific features of possible implementation models of social inclusion depend on the spatial scope of urban planning because different approaches are required when the designated area envisaged in the planning process is the entire city, a residential block within the city or a city square.

The priorities of public interest when planning the entire city are long-term urban development strategies or specified thematic programmes which are applied to the whole urban area. They are, for example Master Plan for Zagreb or Zagreb's Development Strategy 2020, whose

production used the positive example of the City of Vienna and its Vienna 2050 plan. This thematic group also includes specific programmes such as Subsidized Housing Programme which has had a great impact on the construction of new housing estates and apartment buildings in cities.

When the spatial scope is a residential area, the focus is redirected at the possibilities of improving urban planning concepts which discourage mono-functional planning of urban areas which help in preventing social segregation and achieving planning of the city for citizens of all categories, with integrated mixed-use principles as the planning tools against isolation, gentrification or ghettoization. Complete and complex housing developments in Zagreb show good experiences in the realization of these planning objectives which can be witnessed by the Špansko-Oranice housing development (Šmit, Duić, Gašparović, 2009).

When the spatial scope includes smaller segments of urban space such as a square or park, the focus is on facilities and activities, functional aspects of spatial organisation in the designated area and design of public space atmosphere. Experiences of cities such as Hamburg in Germany, show negative consequences of designing the public space of a new residential quarter where design is mainly focused only on one group of users – entrepreneurs and the lack of social inclusion of all other user groups that exist in the population of citizens. Although nicely designed, the new public spaces are, in fact, overly designed and appear to citizens so repulsive that they avoid them feeling distrustful to use the space designed in such a way. In 2014, the Zagreb Society of Architects and the Faculty of Architecture at the University of Zagreb started the initiative to launch the *Zagreb for Me* project which could be used to systematically renovate urban public space of various scopes and functions, but with the aim to include a significant number of citizens who would have a possibility to be actively involved in the project from the beginning and together with planners and architects, make proposals of the sites which need renovation.

2.3 Urban Identity of the Designated Area

Different urban identity features that the area planned for the implementation of social inclusion has, such as location and significance, can largely exert influence on the level of social integration which needed to be stimulated and developed during the stages of urban planning process.

Peripheral parts of the city such as areas of complete structurally and functionally transformed brownfield sites require greater efforts in achieving characteristics of an inclusive city, unlike the areas in completed, consolidated parts of the city whose identity has already been formed.

The examples of Zagreb settlements planned and constructed within the Subsidized housing programme help illustrate the fact that social inclusion prerequisites for the Špansko – Oranice and Sopnica – Jelkovec

estates differ according to their position in the city area. Urban projects planned for the peripheral sites such as Sopotnica – Jelkovec certainly require more time and effort to become accepted, to start functioning like residential neighbourhoods and to become integrated into the urban fabric.

This, and similar sites, are areas of thorough transformation of urban outskirts which unite urban and rural way of life whereby shaping urban periphery and recreating suburbia. However, if the transformation processes are not controlled, they can cause difficulties with ensuring proper functioning of an urban public space. Certain cases of residential areas in Zagreb which grows without newly planned housing developments suggest necessary developments which can establish connections to its surrounding areas. In addition, examples such as Hoto Villas development, though an attempt to establish innovative models and quality of habitation in Zagreb, led to unwanted spatial and social effects such as ghettoization and a lack of integration with the urban fabric.

2.4 Inclusion Implementation Initiators

The implementation of social inclusion in Croatia has been initiated by different social agents, the most significant of which in the context of urban areas are the state, local authorities, professional associations and NGOs. Interests and focuses that each of them have in relation to social inclusion implementation can significantly vary.

By enacting and enforcing the physical planning law which presupposed participation of citizens, governmental institutions created a legal framework within which the possibilities to achieve social inclusion have become regulated. However, a lack of additional measures that surpass the mere minimum prescribed by the law, points to the need to more significantly encourage informal forms of action.

The city authorities directs its activities to concrete construction projects located within the administrative boundaries of the city. Projects are conducted in accordance with the regulations, but they still leave room for a development of new models of social inclusion which might help avoid spatial conflicts or the conflicts of communication with the citizens. Examples from Zagreb, but also from entire Croatia, suggest that it is possible to expand this segment by creating entirely new and innovative practices – from the initial ideas to the construction of buildings and their integration in the urban fabric.

NGOs and civic initiatives in Zagreb have become increasingly important initiators in the process of achieving social inclusion. On the one hand, there are NGOs such as *ars publicae* which develop the New City Neighbourhoods, whose aim is to actively participate in all levels in order to achieve social inclusion in new residential areas in the best way possible. On the other hand, certain NGOs, such as Green Action, affirm all forms of civic and individual participation with the aim of improving their living environment. Through their projects they also present results of

sociological research conducted by Ivo Pilar Institute of Social Sciences, for example, a survey research *Quality of live in new residential areas/sites in Zagreb's network of estates*.

3 PLANNING OF HOUSING PROGRAMMES IN ZAGREB

3.1 Housing Projects in Zagreb before 2000

Individual periods of urban development of Zagreb are characterised with specific features in the field of housing on the level of both physical image of the city and ways of dealing with social policies.

The period between the two world wars should certainly be mentioned as the age which left remarkably valuable examples of social housing (Radović Mahečić, 2002). They are mainly blocks of residential houses, estates modelled on the “garden city“ and pavilion-type estates with which the government tried to solve the problem of housing crisis by providing preferential conditions for building projects (Jukić, Mlinar, Smokvina, 2011).

In the period after the Second World War, the state conducted the biggest number of housing projects which reflected the political ideas on the development of the socialist society. A significant instance of urban growth across the Sava river occurred in the 1960s with the first plans of South Zagreb as a new city for 250,000 people. Each of the planned urban blocks carried the urban and architectural markers of the period in which it was created. Special mention should be made of Zapruđe, one among the earliest blocks, considered as one of the most successful representative of the so called modular planning and it became the model for the majority of new estate in the then Yugoslavia (Mlinar, Šmit, 2008).

The end of the 1970s was marked the Social Housing Programme with in-detail defined standards on the level of apartment buildings and housing estates owing to which around 20 sites in the city were turned into new settlements of an exceptionally high quality (Jukić, Mlinar, Smokvina, 2011).

The transitional period of the 1990s, following the Homeland War and independence of Croatia, saw a new capitalist market system which also brought new laws and regulations and a complete abandonment of organized building projects. The ensuing period witnessed stagnation of planning and construction of housing estates, while the majority of housing needs was met through the model of individual apartment buildings.

3.2 Subsidized Housing Programme after 2000

The period after 2000 saw an organisation of a number of urban design competitions (Mlinar, 2009) which sought the best proposal for new estates on the urban periphery, on free areas or lots with buildings that

were out of use, unprofitable or unsuitable for the future development of the city.

Such estates were first built in Zagreb within the Subsidized Housing Programme (Bobovec, Mlinar, 2013): Špansko – Oranice in the western part of the city on the site of former military barracks and Sopnica – Jelkovec in Sesvete in the eastern part of the city on the site of a former pig farm. This programme, initiated by the state in 2000, proposes housing policy measures which rely on financially acceptable terms of purchase as the main attractiveness of apartments. Over a tenyears' period, the programme resulted in the construction of 5,553 apartments throughout Croatia and these projects were assessed as the greatest architectural achievements of Croatian apartment building (Bobovec, Mlinar, 2013).

Special contribution that this apartment building model has given to Zagreb housing, are two estates whose advantage was the fact that the land on which each estate was built had only one owner – the city and the state, respectively. Planning was conducted painstakingly through architectural and urban design competitions, detailed development plans and elaborate design of open public spaces. The Špansko – Oranice estate was built in the consolidated western part of the city that had already had infrastructure and good traffic connection with the city centre which is five kilometers away from the estate. High quality of living in the estate which was proved correct only several years after the construction by the survey conducted among its citizens (Šmit, Duić, Gašparović, 2009).

The Sopnica – Jelkovec estate was built in the eastern, unconsolidated, peripheral part of the city, on a brownfield site whose transformation has only recently began, and whose infrastructure and public transport options are poorly organized. Research into the quality of life in this estate has never been thoroughly conducted, but according to the public image of the estate, it can be stated that there are certain deficiencies which will be discussed in the next chapter.

4 CASE STUDY: SOPNICA – JELKOVEC

4.1 Context for the Construction of the Sopnica – Jelkovec estate

The Sopnica – Jelkovec housing development is situated in Sesvete, the most eastern district in Zagreb, ten kilometers from the city centre. The site on which the estate was built had been, until the end of the 20th century, one of the biggest industrial area in the city primarily used for meat processing industry and located south of the railway track and the historic centre of Sesvete. By the gradual abandonment of the industry in the period from the 1970s to 2000, the area turned into a brownfield site of almost 300 acres awaiting transformation, strategies of structural and functional development and new identity markers.

The transformation began in the 2000s and occurred sporadically with individual investments into the economic and commercial uses of the site. A new direction in its urban development was achieved with the construction of the housing estate for 2700 residents. One lot of about 40 acres used as part of the former pig farm and owned by the state, was one of the crucial factors for the selection of this location for the estate. (Figure 1)

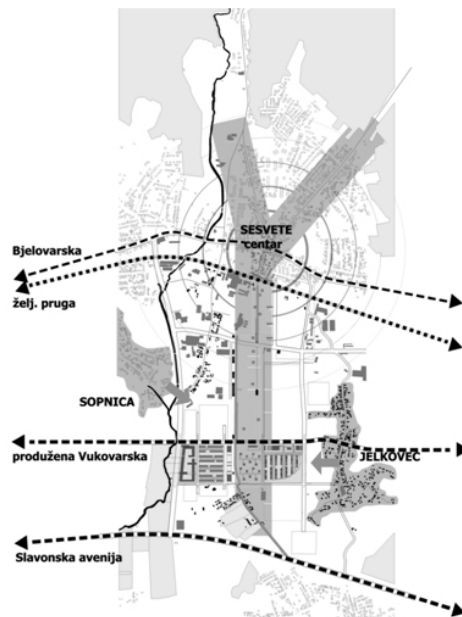


Figure 1 Situation plan

The estate is situated 1.5 kilometers from the historic centre of Sesvete and has no suitable transport or pedestrian connections with it. At the time of construction, transport connection with the centre of Zagreb was insufficient. The immediate surrounding included unconsolidated areas of abandoned industrial site, small rural settlements with no ancillary amenities and a forest park. Sesvete citizens expressed numerous negative connotations in relation to the area due to its long-term previous used as a farm.

4.2 Urban and Architectural Design Competition

A public urban and architectural design competition seeking the best proposal for the organisation and use of space for the Sopnica – Jelkovec housing development in Sesvete was conducted in 2003 through the cooperation between the Ministry of Public Works, Reconstruction, and Construction and the Croatian Architects' Association. The aim of the competition was to examine the spatial possibilities and limitations for the purpose of building subsidized apartments, to analyse relationship of the estate with the neighbouring residential areas, especially the centre of Sesvete and to examine the possibility of connecting the newly designed housing estate with the centre of Zagreb.

Among the ten competition entries the first awarded was the proposal by one of the five companies invited to participate in the competition, the Institute of Urban Planning, Physical Planning and Landscape Architecture of the Faculty of Architecture in Zagreb (team of architects: Gašparović, S.; Maletić Mirko, D.; Martinčić, N.; Mlinar, I.; Premužić, M.; Šmit, K.). The proposal was singled out for its analytical consideration of the wider area and the attempt at establishing the largest possible number of connections with the estate's surroundings both physical (transport, facilities, structures) and non-physical (social). (Figure 2)



Figure 2 Larger scale situation plan

According to the statement of the competition jury “the first-awarded proposal was especially successful in offering an extensive analysis of a wider space and suggested new possibilities for achieving a higher quality of the urban development of the area. In addition, it suggests a new axis of the area's urban development that is directed towards the centre of

Sesvete and proposes a more radical change of the neighbouring zones from the commercial to mixed residential and public use with large green areas, as well as the possibility of future transformation of the existing industrial structures into facilities that are more suitable for a central city zone“ (Bačić A. in Gubić, N., & Račić Šarić, R. (Eds.). (2003):31.).

Based on the historical urban core of Sesvete, the work proposes a new urban development axis towards the centre of Sesvete and the establishment of physical connections with the neighbouring rural settlements. The urban design proposal brings harmony to the hitherto chaotic, undefined space and its alternating incompatible uses by introducing new and recognisable spatial structures. The geometric urban core is formed through clearly defined rules of physical planning of an urban area which is given new urban uses. Such an approach was adopted in order to trigger off urban transformation in a wider area

The concept of the estate itself is based on the idea of a composition of four recognizable spatial units of specific characteristics. Four residential structures that differ in types, disposition and orientation divide the elongated site into smaller, harmonious units and the central element, called forest park, connects the estate with the planned green axis spreading towards the north and the centre of Sesvete. Despite a large number of constructed apartments (2700) the estate seems attractive and airy due to big public surfaces and numerous additional facilities grouped around them and forming a linear composition

4.3 Detailed Development Plan and Urban and Architectural Projects

In 2007, the Institute of Urban Planning, Physical Planning and Landscape Architecture of the Faculty of Architecture in Zagreb created a Detailed Development Plan based on the awarded competition entry.

The plan envisaged the construction of 45 apartment buildings in four distinct residential neighbourhoods. The western part of the estate was planned to hold a megastructure – a block (100 x 300 m) with additional facilities, such as a shopping mall and cultural centre, kindergarten and a small cafes and restaurants on the ground floors of the residential building and separate commercial building. Next to the megastructure, the plan envisaged part of the estate with individual elongated buildings in linear rows with numerous service facilities on the ground floor levels. The central space of the estate is made distinct with the smallest construction density achieved by scattering pattern of individual buildings. This part is additionally emphasized by public and social facilities, such as a secondary school with sports courts and a swimming pool, a kindergarten and a library. The most eastern part of the estate is characterized with linear rows of buildings with differing number of floors and facilities, such as primary school with a sports hall, and a market. (Figure 3)

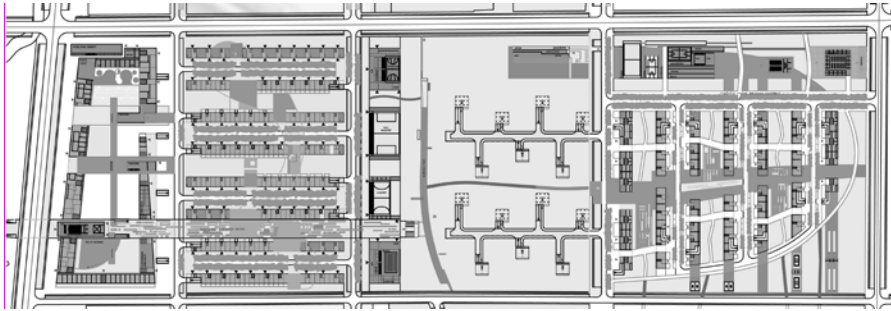


Figure 3 Housing development Plan – ground level

A considerable part (27%) of the outdoor public spaces foreseen by the Detailed Development Plan speak in favour of the planning prerequisites for achieving a high level of socialization in the estate. Therefore, the completion of the plan was followed by a more elaborate design of these spaces (parks and gardens, squares and the like).

4.4 Period from the Construction to the Present Day

During 2009, when the first residents move into the estate, the comprehensively conceived urban plan was only partially finished. The only completed elements were apartment buildings though the social infrastructure and the additional facilities were mostly lacking. In addition, roads in the surrounding area, as precondition for a full functioning of the “new city” and for connecting people with Sesvete and central Zagreb were also only partially constructed. These circumstances lead to the “island” effect – isolation of the newly constructed area where the basic preconditions for self-sufficient live had not been realized, and with no adequate connections with the surrounding spatial context.

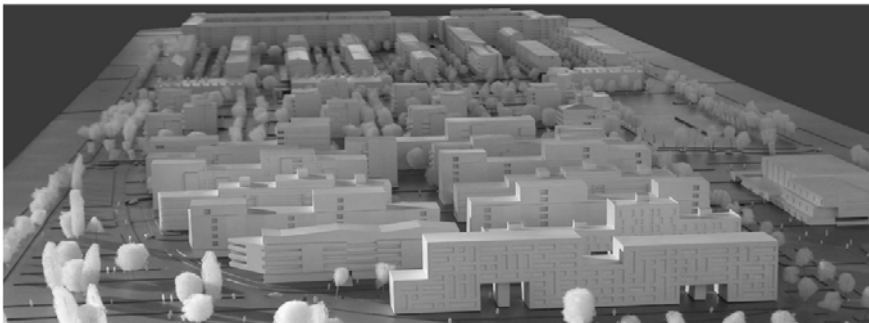


Figure 4 Model of future housing development Sopotnica Jelkovec

The moving in of people into the apartments has lasted for several year and is still going on, which also makes the adaptation and adjustment of the residents to the new setting still in process. Wishing to solve some of the urgent problems of its urban social policy, the City of Zagreb organized a campaign of settling a Romany people in the estate.

This soon became another problem, making the conditions of achieving social inclusion more difficult. The residential type of the estate and the additional facilities were not adjusted to the specific habits and way of life of this ethnic and social group. Similarly, they have difficulties with adjusting to the imposed frameworks and social norms of the estate's urban standard. At the same time, there is a lack of various other activities such as cultural, social and sports events which could help in establishing and stimulating social interaction among the residents.

Late in 2014, public facilities, such as the social and cultural centre, church and the market which could be important places of socialization and cultural exchange have still been waiting to be constructed. Unfortunately, the development and transformation of the surrounding space and the necessary physical connections with the present centre and the existing facilities of Sesvete have not been established concurrently with the construction of the estate, which resulted in the isolation of the estate in an undefined and incomplete area whose new identity is barely visible.

A wish for appropriation and identification with the space present among some residents is discernible in small-scale civic initiatives which attempt in their own way to encourage positive changes in the estate. Temporary and permanent artistic installations, competitions for development of semi-private gardens and the like, are only some of the activities which help in achieving socialization and participation of residents in the estate's public life and space.

In conclusion, it can be stated that the proportions, strong urban planning concept and a high social standard of the estate established a new type of urban life and became a new landmark in the wider area of Sesvete. The completion of such a large residential project on the site that used to have predominantly industrial purpose undoubtedly started the process of structural and functional transformation of the brownfield site. Due to partial completeness of the concept, on the level of both wider area and the estate itself, this site has still not entirely shown its full potential and effect that was conceived by the urban plan.

5 CONCLUSIONS

URBAN PLANNING		REALIZED WAYS OF ACHIEVING INCLUSION	POTENTIAL WAYS OF ACHIEVING INCLUSION
I. PREPARATION ACTIVITIES FOR URBAN PLAN DEVELOPMENT	Urban Development Program	The use of Subsidized Housing Programme which is implemented in all parts of Croatia.	Inclusion of information on specific features of the site received from the locals while defining the uses of the site. Integrate the needs of potential residents of the planned estates while making

			adjustments to the subsidized housing programmes for Zagreb.
	Urban and Architectural Designs	Public urban and architectural competitions with an exhibition and catalogues of works organized by professional association of architects.	Provide citizens with detailed information about the results of urban and architectural design competitions. Engage citizens in formulating proposals for possible transformations of the area surrounding the planned site.
II. LEGALLY DEFINED PROCEDURE OF APPROVING URBAN PLAN	1. Decision on Urban Plan Development	Decision on the development of urban plan voted by the representative institution of citizens – city assembly.	Introduce citizens to the project and ensure public support for changes in the space before the formal development of the plan. Enable citizens to give their suggestions in order to amend the decision on the plan development.
	2. Requested Development of Urban Plan by Authorised Public and Legal Institutions	Public and legal institutions submit written requests which need to be incorporated into the plan.	Enable citizens to submit their own requests that needed to be integrated in the plan.
	3. Preliminary Discussion	Public and legal institutions examine how their requests have been incorporated into the plan.	Enable citizens to examine how their requests have been incorporated into the plan.
	4. Public Deliberation	Citizens have an opportunity to submit a statement (request, observations and comments) as part of public deliberation – during the period of public scrutiny and at public lectures.	Enable citizens to have a more considerable impact on the changes and amendments of the proposed plan during public deliberation.
	5. Authorisation of Public and Legal Institutions	Public and legal institutions issue a written opinion on the compatibility of the plan with their requests.	Enable citizens to give personal opinions on the compatibility of the plan with their request.

	6. Final Draft of Urban Plan	The final draft of the plan is formulated and approved by the city government and confirmed by the mayor.	Enable citizens an insight into the final draft of the plan.
	7. Decision on Approval of Urban Plan	Decision on the approval of the plan is voted by the representative institution of citizens – city assembly.	Enable citizens to suggest amendments to the final draft of the plan.
III. CONSTRUCTION ACTIVITIES ACCORDING TO URBAN PLAN	Production of Design and Planning Documentation	The city government commissions the production of design and urban documentation of the uses of the planned site	Engage potential residents and locals in the process of amending the programme of use and production of design and planning documentation.
	Obtaining Building Permits	Citizens are informed about the planned construction and have an opportunity to submit their comments in the process of obtaining building permits – given that they are direct neighbours	Engage potential tenants and residents of the neighbouring areas in the process of submitting comments and observations.
	Construction of Buildings	The city government informs citizens about the construction project through notices, posters and information points set up on the construction site.	Find additional ways of informing the local residents and citizens on the changes in public space during estate's construction in order to make them adjust and adapt to the new environment with as few unknown factors as possible.

Table 1 Social inclusion implementation models – the case study of the Sopnica – Jelkovec

By choosing this site for the construction of a new housing complex, the City of Zagreb has made a big step in the development and planning of peripheral areas of a city. The size of the lot and successfully solved ownership issues had a favourable impact on the duration and the quality of this large-scale apartment construction. On the other hand, certain features of the site, such as its distance from the city and the location in the midst of a brownfield area, are the circumstances which have a long-term impact on the development and life of the estate.

Some of the most important qualitative characteristics of the first-awarded competition entry were the models of spatial and physical connections and social interaction in the estate that could be established

on different levels: towards the city of Zagreb, towards the centre of Sesvete and towards the surrounding rural settlements in the immediate vicinity of the planned estate. By elaborating the Detailed Development Plan, the possibility to influence the levels of spatial and social connections with the surroundings was reduced to the space of the estate. Nevertheless, grouping and positioning public and social facilities was an attempt at establishing possible forces for defining connections with a wider area (orientation towards the rural settlements or directing a pedestrian axis towards the centre of Sesvete). Due to the unrealized transformation of the surrounding area, these connections have not been achieved. The disposition of a great number of outdoor public spaces within the estate potentially gives these spaces importance for socialization, but since the key public and social facilities have not been completed, the spaces are rarely used.

The civic initiatives are an additional way of bringing positive changes and making small, but significant progress in achieving and improving social inclusion.

The conducted research leads to the conclusion that the spatial and temporal continuity of planning is a precondition for successful holistic solutions. Although the present urban planning practice comprises stages through which public participation can be achieved and which can improve social inclusion, there is still room to make their contribution bigger. Democratic society inheritance, which sometimes gets deliberately or accidentally forgotten, should be encouraged and cherished in the stages of urban planning.

The existing good practice and the case study point to the importance of the period prior to the elaboration of an urban plan as the potential stage for examining wishes and aspirations of citizens, which should be necessarily include in the planning process as its starting point. Equally important is the period after the implementation of the plan which needs to be taken as a stage of monitoring and control of the planning premises. Additionally, planning should be a flexible process which needs to leave room for possible adjustments in case of new and unpredictable circumstances arise.

Achieving social inclusion is a two-way process that includes the planner and politics on the one hand, and citizens on the other. Specific civic initiatives, through which Croatian society has been learning how to take action, serve as good opportunities for establishing dialogues which need to shift from formal contexts into good practices. The role of the profession is important in both directions of this process. Paying attention to the needs of the public creates an image of a future urban life. Similarly, educating the public helps in formulating civic initiatives which can, in turn, be materialized through successful urban plans.

6 ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This research is a part of the scientific project Heritage Urbanism - Urban and Spatial Planning Models for Revival and Enhancement of Cultural Heritage (2032) financed by Croatian Science Foundation, which is being carried out at the Faculty of Architecture, University of Zagreb, under the project leadership of prof.dr.sc. Mladen Obad Šćitaroci.

REFERENCES

- Bobovec, B.; Mlinar, I.(2013.), *Program društveno poticane stanogradnje u Hrvatskoj*, „Prostor“, 21(2013), 1(45):140-157,
- Elin, N. (2006.), *Integral Urbanism*, New York: Taylor & Francis
- Gubić, N., & Račić Šarić, R. (Eds.). (2003.), *Program društveno poticane stanogradnje POS – Katalog natječajnih radova za Prostorno programsku studiju stambenog naselja Sopnica – Jelkovec, Sesvete*; Zagreb: Ministarstvo za javne radove, obnovu i graditeljstvo & Udruženje hrvatskih arhitekata
- Jukić, T.; Mlinar, I.; Smokvina, M.; (2011.), *Zagreb – stanovanje u gradu i stambena naselja*, Zagreb: ACTA ARCHITECTONICA, Arhitektonski fakultet Sveučilišta u Zagrebu
- Jukić, Jerković: *Vienna meets Zagreb – A comprehensive study of housing development in Vienna and Zagreb*
- Mlinar, I.; Šmit, K. (2008.), *Urbanistički pokazatelji zagrebačkih stambenih naselja Zaprudje i Sopnica-Jelkovec*, „Prostor“, 16(2008), 1(35):116-125
- Mlinar, I. (2009.), *Zagrebačka stambena naselja nakon 2000. Godine – Natječaji i realizacije*, „Prostor“, 17 (2009) , 1 (37); 158-169
- Radović Mahečić, D. (2002.) *Socijalno stanovanje međuratnog Zagreba*, Horetzky, Zagreb
- Rogić, I., Mišetić, A.; Štambuk, M. (2004.), *Urbane aspiracije zagrepčana, Živjeti u Zagrebu*, Institut društvenih znanosti Ivo Pilar, Zagreb
- Šmit, K.; Duić, V., Gašparović, S. (2009.), *Urbanistička obilježja naselja Špansko – Oranice u Zagrebu u percepciji stanovnika*, „Prostor“, 17(2009.), 2(38):336-347
- ***Detaljni plan uređenja stambenog naselja Sopnica Jelkovec, Zavod za urbanizam, prostorno planiranje i pejzažnu arhitekturu, Arhitektonski fakultet, Zagreb, 2007.

Leonardo Ramondetti

Chelas, Lisboa

The modern heritage in time of crisis

ABSTRACT:

Chelas is a huge public neighborhood in Lisbon. Designed during the 60s as Metabolist city, Chelas has been developed in more than seven hundred acres and it is populated by forty thousand people. The neighborhood, created during the last fifty years, was an extraordinary laboratory for innovative policies and architectural avant-garde projects.

Nowadays, Chelas is something different. The economic and demographic crisis seems to have completely destroyed the strength of social programs sponsored by the municipality of Lisbon. The neighborhood that, until some years ago, was considered dangerous and overcrowded, now is marked by an exodus of population, an abandonment of buildings and a progressive disuse of public spaces.

Starting from the last years, many programs have been applied in order to face this difficult situation. The most practised and economically sustainable initiatives are programs based on "people social role". But these policies are slowly taking off in Chelas, where the capabilities processes are struggling to give results.

In conclusion, although Chelas shows many peculiar features, it helps us debate about at least one issue: the effectiveness of capabilities and self-protection programs in some problematic areas that were, until some years ago, protected by public services and welfare assistance.

KEYWORDS: *public city, modern heritage, participation, capabilities program, bottom-up process*

1 CHELAS, A MODERN CITY

Chelas is one of the largest public districts in Lisbon. It is composed of eight residential neighbourhoods located over seven hundred acres and populated by forty thousand inhabitants. The district was built during the latter part of the Twentieth century in order to solve the housing shortage that afflicted Lisbon until the 90s. The plan, based on the experiences of Le Mirail in Toulouse, Hyde Park in Sheffield and other characteristic projects of late-modernism, showed the weakness of the housing policies proposed by both *pre* and *post*-revolutionary administrations. These governments were characterized by a slow bureaucracy and a substantial incapacity in developing urban policies. This situation prolonged the realization of this part of the city for a huge amount of time that stretched from the Forties until the present day.

1.1 Chelas, *the flick of the tail of the dying modern movement in Portugal*

In fact, the design of Chelas' urban plan began in 1938, when the Polish architect Étienne De Gröer was commissioned by Lisbon town hall to plan the urban expansion of the city. According to the zoning of the historical centre, the *Plano General de Urbanização e Expansão de Lisboa (Plano De Gröer)* located industries and infrastructures along the coast and the residential areas inland.

This layout was changed in a second and a third plan, *Plano de Urbanização de Lisboa (Plano Director do Gabinete de Estudos de Urbanização)* in 1959 and *Plano-Base do Gabinete Técnico de Habitação* in 1962. During that period a great migration from the countryside caused overcrowding in the historical centre. This situation led the technicians of GEU and GTH to design Chelas as a new urban pole for the eastern part of Lisbon.



Figure 1. Evolution of Chelas' urban plan between 1948 and 1964

Finally in 1964, the last *Plano de Urbanização de Chelas* showed a radical alteration of the urban structure abandoning the idea of creating a monocentric area in order to realize metabolistic forms. The urban design proposed 'does not follow the rationalist model, and highlights, through the formal options taken, the influence of the latest design concepts that

dominated the 60s (Heitor, 2001,143). This change was due to the architect José Rafael Botelho, leader of the design team. Botelho learnt urban planning at Paris University and after he worked at London Council when he was strongly influenced by the theories of Team X. For this reason, Botelho rejected the normalizing vision of functionalism (need-type man-kind) in order to base his designs on the enhancement of plurality and cultural differences (Heitor, 2001).



Figure 2. Plano de Urbanização de Chelas, 1964

This new approach could be clearly seen in the morphological conformation of the final plan for Chelas: Botelho, in line with the works of Fernando Tavora and some other prominent members of the University of Oporto, tried to reinterpret the traditional architectural elements (the *house*, the *street*, the *neighbourhood*) in order to find a compromise between modern and historical architecture. He imagined Chelas as “a *unicum* extremely identifiable” (Portas, 1968). This *unicum* should symbolise “services and residence characterized by different typology of housing, that should be well connected by spaces for collective uses” (Portas, 1968). According to this idea, Botelho tried to design a system in which the external circulation would give a form of the buildings, and the buildings would give a shape to the internal circulation system (Heitor, 2001). By using this kind of approach, the transition of scale between the house and the city should be guaranteed by the circulation system, which

transforms the territory into “a mechanical artefact structured to create movement” (Banham, 1962)

2 VISIONS FOR A FRAGMENTED TERRITORY

When construction began in 1966, it was evident that the project would take a great deal of time to reach completion. The lack of public resources and infrastructures in the area were the most relevant obstacles. Chelas was created *step by step*. The final result was a fragmentary realization: Chelas became an area composed of different neighbourhoods according to different phases of construction. An experimental territory in which some of the most important Portuguese architects tried to define a specific idea of a Portuguese public city. Gonzalo Byrne and Vitor Figueiredo in the Seventies, Tomas Taveira in the following decade, PROAP at the end of the 90s are just some of the most famous designers who tried to execute effectively the plan drawn by Botelho. However, all these attempts failed and Chelas was transformed into a *mosaic*.

2.1 Chelas as *archipelago*

Today, Chelas can be considered as an *incomplete territory* composed of *fragments* different from one another. Starting from this consideration, there are two possible visions for this area: the first considers Chelas as an *archipelago*; the second considers Chelas as a system composed of *castles*, self-sufficient nuclei. On this two visions, the public programs and the policies are investing in a non coordinate way.

The first scenario still imagines Chelas as a unitary system that could be created by working on the *spaces in between*: the residual areas, the infrastructural axes, the abandoned waterfront. A huge territory formed by “*islands* surrounded by the almost inaccessible sea of motorways” (Alves *et al.*, 2001, 24). In this vision the sea becomes the most important element that should connect all areas. The possibility of this approach has been showed by the plan for the Eastern Hospital Park designed in 2009 by the architect João Falcão Pedro De Campos with the landscape architects NPK. Despite many critical issues due to financial investment, the project still imagines Chelas as a *unicum*.



Figure 3. *Plano de Pormenor do Parque Hospitalar Oriental*

2.2 Chelas as group of castles

On the contrary, the second scenario considers the *space in between* as a dangerous area. It is not a sea but a *mountain range* that divides the territory. In this scenario there is no territorial unity, but the differences of each area could be increased in order to create *cities in the city*. An approach that has already been experimented in other places: for instance the designs of the atelier Lacaton&Vassal for the Paris suburbs or the intervention of Hawkins & Brown architects in the housing complex of Park Hill in Sheffield. In Chelas the last construction designed by the PROAP in 2000 aims to create a virtuous self-sufficient area. The vision of Chelas as a territory composed of *castles* means the separation, closeness and densification of some parts of the district. The aim is to create a territory composed of few but strong nuclei.

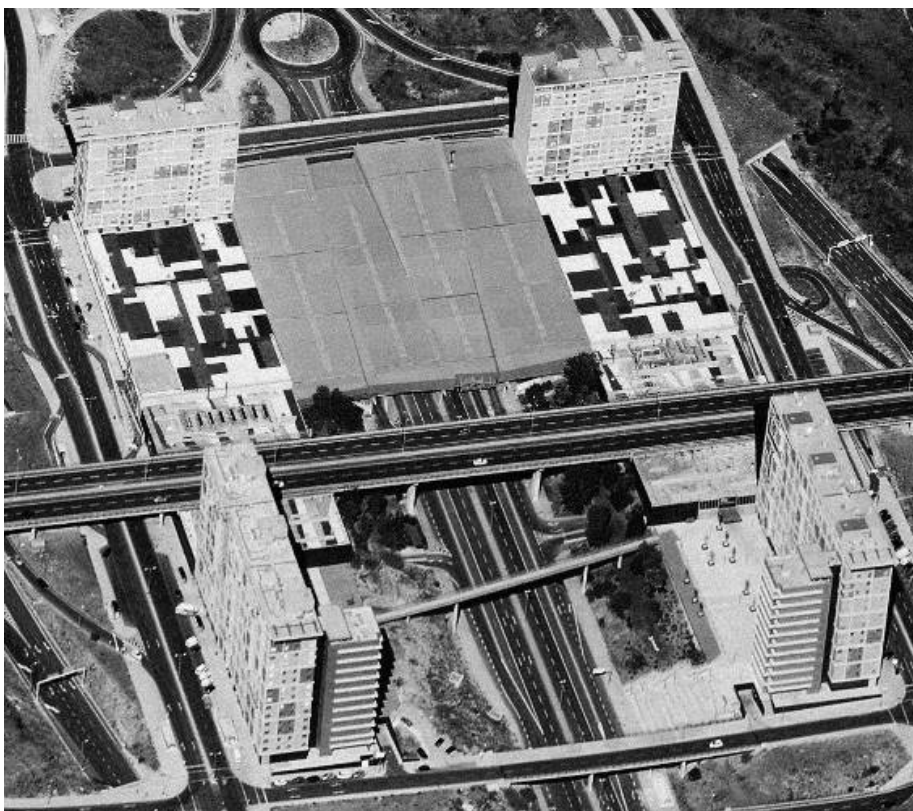


Figure 4. *Quadra do Chelas, PROAP architects, Zona O*

3 CAPABILITIES PROGRAMS AND BOTTOM-UP PROCESSES

In spite of these two traditional scenarios, in recent years, the Municipality of Lisbon has provided many capabilities programs and bottom-up initiatives. The most important programs for the area of Chelas are Viver Marvila and BIP/ZIP, both developed in 2008. Sustainable initiatives in line with other Northern Europe or Southern American experiences.

3.1 Viver Marvila program

The program Viver Marvila, organized by the Câmara Municipal de Lisboa (CML) and the Instituto de Habitação and Reabilitação Urbana (IHUR) in 2008, aims to work with the population of Chelas for the redevelopment of the buildings and the public spaces (*Program of Integrated Intervenção*, 2013). The association is composed by architects and sociologists who carry of the instances of the local population in order to drive the actions of municipalities in Chelas. The program integrates social actions and urban regeneration operations. The residents' participation is necessary, but the public investment (in sense of financial operation, organization, designs and planning) is essential. The interventions with a major impact were realized in 2008 and 2009, when part of the buildings of the architect Tomas Taveira, known as “Corredor da Morte”, was demolished and the public spaces in the neighbourhood was upgrading. Starting from this point, many other small operations have been realized inside the neighbourhoods, such as the creation of pedestrian areas and the maintenance of the buildings. At the same time, the program Viver Marvila intervened also in the areas outside the neighbourhoods, in fact during the last three years, sixteen hectares of land were planned for urban gardens and a skate-park was created (*Program of Integrated Intervenção*, 2013). These actions are also linked to social initiatives in order to help the vulnerable population of Chelas.



Figure 5. Viver Marvila, program of rehabilitation in Zona I

3.2 BIP/ZIP program

In 2008, the same institutions promoted also another program for the problematic areas of Lisbon. The *BIP/ZIP, Bairros de Intervenção Prioritaria/Zonas de Intervenção Prioritaria* is a plan of actions included in the *Programa de Habitação de Lisboa* (PHL) contained in the *Plano Estratégico de Habitação*. The initiative, in line with the principles of the SAAL program, is gaining more and more attention not only for the results, but also the methodology of implementation. The BIP/ZIP is a five-year program considered a “second generation strategic plan for sustainable development” (*Cartas dos BIP/ZIP*, 2010). The proposals of the program are: improving the city, attracting new population and turning the crisis into an opportunity (*Cartas dos BIP/ZIP*, 2010). The project was divided into three phases. The first one, called *know*, took place from October 2008 to April 2009. In this phase maps were elaborated based on social, urban and environmental data in order to better know the districts. The second phase, called *debate*, took place between March and June 2009. It involved a group of fourteen politicians and technicians of the CML in order to develop a strategic matrix for the projects classification and the identification of intervention areas. Sixty one Bairros Criticos (*Cartas dos BIP/ZIP*, 2010) were identified, later expanded to sixty seven. The third phase, called *action*, took place cyclically every year starting from 2010. This part is activated through the application of different projects for each areas. Initiatives must be submitted in partnership between at least two entities, which may be institutional or non-institutional (associations, foundations or cooperatives). The projects must be developed in an annual plan and they can apply for a maximum of 50.000 euro. The applications are valued by municipal technicians which assign to each project different scores and priorities depending on the area. The first four-years cycle of the initiative ended in 2014. The success of BIP/ZIP program has increased nominations and budget (which went from a million to a million and six hundred thousand euro). In Chelas the BIP/ZIP active in recent years have varied on average between seven or nine, with projects of different size and nature.



Figure 6. BIP/ZIP PRODAC NORTH, *Ateliernob*

4 THE SOCIAL ROLE OF THE INHABITANTS. A WEAK RESOURCE

Both vision, Chelas as *archipelago* or Chelas as a territory composed by *castles*, are now in stand-by. The design of Chelas as a great park, already approved in 2011 today has not a certain date of implementation. The current economic situation seems to assign it to an uncertain future, surely after 2020. Similarly It is not realistic hypothesis of private investment for the rehabilitation of Chelas' buildings.

Nevertheless, both the city and the district changed during the last years. Hit by a large phenomenon of *shrinkage*, Lisbon has lost about a third of its residents in the last twenty years. The city is characterized by a progressive ageing of the remaining population and an abandonment of many buildings. A difficult situation, that has a greatest impact in problematic areas such as Chelas, where the population over the age of 65 (the thirty percent of the total) increased of the eighty-percent in the last decade and the twenty-five percent of the buildings at present result empty.

Starting from this situation, the resonance of participatory programs and bottom-up policies, such as BIP/ZIP, don't seem to have relevant effects. This condition is due to many weaknesses of this program. Firstly the selection methods for the projects. Researcher Roberto Falanga and architects *Ateliernob* declared that sometimes the technicians failed to evaluate the proposals, and they approved useless actions for some

areas. This instance is due to the non participatory choice of the interventions, where the district inhabitants are not involved. Other critical aspects are the financials and time limits. The lack of time and resources does not allow the development of long-term plans and the design of strong territorial actions. In addition, most of these process involve only a small part of the inhabitants in the implementation of the proposed activities. Another important weakness is that the program presents also a lack of territorial integration. The action is currently too punctual and not inserted and coordinated in a more extensive vision and has the risk to vanish soon. Finally although the program is present as urban intervention, most of the initiatives are social actions. Architectural proposal and more incisive spatial actions are often categorized as “*white elephants*” (Cartas dos BIP / ZIP, 2010): projects that are interesting but impossible to be realized.

In conclusion, the actions promoted by these participative programs result interesting, especially for the processes (even more than for the results). The implementation of these projects is appreciable. However, they can be considered as a *painkiller* against a structural crisis that is not possible to be solved in that way. Place as Chelas needs social infrastructure. A *network* capable of taking care of the place and hold together and coordinate all these interventions. If this *network* would not be present in the future, probably the effects of this process are going to disappear (similar already happened in Chelas with the project *Lisboa Capital do Nada*, *Marvila 2001*). At present, it is necessary to think how is possible to create this infrastructure, that could be imagined as an *endless workshop* that aims to configure Chelas as “territory in continuous transformation”. Chelas, which is always been an incomplete area (waiting for the completion of the buildings, the realization of efficient infrastructures, the realization of the park, a good system of welfare), at present cannot expect the completion of what is missing. Today where all the transformation are stopped because of the crisis, this *social network* may be the only chance to rewrite this territory. A chance that is, at present, still too weak.



Figure 7. Image from *Lisboa Capital do Nada*, *Marvila 2001*

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

These reflections are parts of the master thesis *Chelas, Lisboa. Five Explorations*, supervisor prof. Angelo Sampieri, conducted during last year between Lisbon and Turin and discussed at Politecnico di Torino in December 2014.

REFERENCES

- AA.VV. (1965), *Plano de Urbanização de Chelas*, Gabinete Técnico de Habitação da Câmara Municipal de Lisboa, Lisbon
- AA.VV. (2010), *Carta dos BIP/ZIP*, Câmara Municipal de Lisboa, Lisbon
- AA.VV. (2010), *Estudo para avaliar e monitorizar os objectivos estratégicos do VIVER MARVILA*, Viver Marvila, Lisbon
- AA.VV. (2013), *Programa de intervenção integrada UIT Oriental. Caracterização Viver Marvila*, Câmara Municipal de Lisboa, Lisbon
- AA.VV. (2014), *Programa de intervenção integrada UIT Oriental. Caracterização Viver Marvila 2020*, Câmara Municipal de Lisboa, Lisbon
- AA.VV. (2014), *Viver Marvila. Sessão apresentação Amendoieiras*, Câmara Municipal de Lisboa, Lisbon
- Alves T., Brasil D., Seixas L. (2001), *Lisboa Capital do Nada. Marvila 2001*, Extra]muros[, Lisbon
- Amin A., Thrift N. (2005), *Città, ripensare la dimensione urbana*, Il Mulino, Bologna
- Baia P. (2014), 'Appropriating Modernism: From the Reception of Team 10 in Portuguese Architectural Culture to the SAAL Programme (1959-74)', *Delft architecture theory journal* n. 11, p. 620-625
- Banham R., *Age of the master architectural press*, in Heitor V. T. (2001), *A vulnerabilidade do espaço em Chelas: uma abordagem sintáctica*, Fundação Calouste Gulbenkian, Lisbon, p. 143
- Druot F., Lacaton A., Vassal J. P. (2007), *Plus. Les grands ensembles de logements. Territoire d'exception*, Gustavo Gili Editorial, Barcelona
- Duarte C., *O fenómeno urbano, o tempo e o modo*, in Heitor V. T. (2001), *A vulnerabilidade do espaço em Chelas: uma abordagem sintáctica*, Fundação Calouste Gulbenkian, Lisbon, p. 145
- Heitor V. T. (2001), *A vulnerabilidade do espaço em Chelas: uma abordagem sintáctica*, Fundação Calouste Gulbenkian, Lisbon
- Portas N. (1991), Mendes M., *Portogallo. Architettura, gli ultimi vent'anni*, Electa, Milan
- Portas N., *Prefácio à Edição Portuguesa da História da Arquitectura Moderna* in Baia P. (2014), "Appropriating Modernism: From the Reception of Team 10 in Portuguese Architectural Culture to the SAAL Programme (1959-74)", *Delft architecture theory journal* n. 11, p. 621
- Secchi B. (2012), *Prima lezione di urbanistica*, Laterza, Bari
- Tulumello S. (2012), *Fearscapes. Sentimenti di paura, retoriche sulla sicurezza e pianificazione urbana nella città contemporanea*, Dipartimento d'Architettura, Università di Palermo, pp. 230-244

Filipa Roseta
Francisco Vaz Monteiro
Margarida Maurício

Redesigning a School: Reclaiming Public Space

ABSTRACT:

This paper presents an on-going architectural project which combines both practice and research. The brief of the architectural commission aimed to rehabilitate a primary school, of about 3,000 m², in the heart of Lisbon. The school's site was located next to a church, with a surrounding heritage garden, which could be thriving with activity deriving from both the school's and the church's community; however, the garden was taken by a drug-related population, downgrading its possibility of use for all other citizens. From the early stages of the school's architectural design process, we believed there should be more to this process than rehabilitating the pre-existing building. After a thorough analysis of the site, in all its social and physical complexity, we have, today, come across a solution that, without any increase in total investment, will solve two problems. In conclusion, this case-study is a demonstration of how the process of change can use all synergies on site to become a tool for change within itself.

KEYWORDS: *educational architecture, rehabilitation, public space, social sustainability*

1 INTRODUCTION

The project for rehabilitating a public space derived from the project for the rehabilitation of a primary school in the heart of Lisbon. The school, *Associação Pro-Infância de Santo António de Lisboa*, or APISAL, was originally established by *Luíz Pinto Moitinho*, in 1891, to shelter and care for unprivileged children (Goodolphim, 1905). APISAL evolved throughout the decades to become, today, a primary school focused on both preserving its heritage and innovating educational pedagogies, namely the grassroots based *Reggio Emilia* approach (Ceppi, G.& Zini, M, 2013). Located on the city's second largest avenue, *Avenida Almirante Reis*, the school building is today a historic reference for the local community, having been originally designed for its current educational purpose. The building underwent several erratic architectural interventions to accommodate incoming needs. Currently, it can best be described as an addition of interventions, which lacks the space and requirements adequate for the school's 400 students need.



Figure 1 and 2. Site plan with topography, Urban plan with local references, Roseta VazMonteiro Arquitectos (2015)



Figure 3. Aerial view, google maps

2 BACK TO ETHICS: WHEN ADDING TWO PROBLEMS BECOMES THE SOLUTION

2.1. Back to Ethics

One of the greatest ideals derived from Lefebvre's *Production of Space* (1991) is that space, as a triad of tensions between social, mental and physical space, needs to be recognized and addressed through all its complexity. So how can Lefebvre's theoretical framework provide tools for architects to produce a space that is a significant recipient of all three values? Only by understanding space, within all its complexity, can we detect the possibilities generated by synergies present on site.

Our analysis and survey of the site necessarily covered many fields (such as historic, environmental, and social, conceptual) (Roseta Vaz Monteiro Arquitectos, 2015). Furthermore, beyond looking into different fields of knowledge, our analysis went beyond the site's physical borders to include an understanding of the urban areas' most urgent problems. Even though we were commissioned by private investment, it was only when we chose to assess which were the main problems outside the border of our site, that we found the site's solution.

2.2. Two problems: rehabilitating the heritage garden and finding a temporary school

The first problem was the decadence of the heritage garden next to the school. The garden surrounded the church with centennial trees; however, several elements suffocated this possibility of beauty, namely, the asphalt pavement, the graffiti on the walls, and the prefabricated public toilet placed next to the church's entrance.

The school and garden sat next to each other, sharing a sense of urban scale that shaped the public space; however, this spatial proximity had no expression in the urban environment and lacked connectivity. There were two fundamental reasons for this lack of urban empathy in-between garden and school. Firstly, the school's main entrance opened up directly into the avenue, with intensive car flow and a narrow pedestrian sidewalk. Secondly, the church's public heritage garden had acquired a negative stigma derived from its regular occupation by drug-related population, generating a feeling of unsafety for the local community.

It seemed, from the beginning of the process, that the school and garden should be pulled closer together, even if this was not on the project brief. To fulfil this purpose, one of the first project strategies was to change the entrance of the school to the façade which faced the heritage garden. With this simple architectural design idea, the school would open to the garden, and not to the traffic. However, while the entrance issue was a

matter within the scope of architectural design, the rehabilitation of the heritage garden remained without solution.

The second problem was finding a temporary school, or a vacant building to assure the continuity of the classes for its 400 students throughout the 18 months reconstruction period.

This challenge required not only finding an empty building, ready to rent, with enough space to accommodate the entire school, and not very far from the current site, so that parents could keep their daily routines of leaving and picking up the children. Several solutions were studied and sought; although, none satisfied any of the necessary conditions. The worst case scenario, shutting down the school for as long as the reconstruction process of the pre-existing building lasted, seemed to become more realistic as the search for a temporary school went on.



Figure 4. Current situation, heritage garden, centenary tree, Roseta VazMonteiro Arquitectos (2015)



Figure 5 .Current situation, heritage garden, Roseta VazMonteiro Arquitectos (2015)



Figure 6. Current situation, church entrance,, Roseta VazMonteiro Arquitectos (2015)



Figure 7. Current situation, church's garden, Roseta VazMonteiro Arquitectos (2015)

2.3. One solution: heritage garden becomes temporary school

The first step taken was to invite local entities, namely the school, the local priest and elected politicians, to sit at the table as stakeholders and take part in the process of rehabilitating this neighborhood. From these meetings emerged a possibility: what if the school occupied the garden for the 18 months? The students would be close to their homes and the garden, after 18 months of occupation by the community's children, would be reclaimed by the population.

Synergies generated by the school's community, the local politicians, and the priest contributed to the ultimate goal: site's social and physical rehabilitation. If the provisional occupation of the garden was at first met with scepticism; today, it seems to have gathered general consensus, particularly considering it will be mostly driven by private investment (the school) and will rehabilitate public space.

3. ONE TREE FOR EACH CLASSROOM

2.4. Designing inside the garden

The architectural challenge was to design a school inside the garden without damaging a single tree. The green structure was to be fully respected as pre-existing and starting premise. The strategy was the use of prefabricated modular classroom pavilions which responded to the provisional nature of the occupation and avoided ground intervention. The modules, with a height of 3 meters, were small enough to fit under the tree's crown canopy. The masterplan was organized through a linear distribution with some gaps, where there were trees, which became courtyards in-between classrooms. The garden's general symmetric design, set along two alleys, was the main structure for the distribution of the volumes in longitudinal double lines. These volumes will only be perceived through the avenue as they will remain hidden by the topographical slope. The two long alleys with classrooms on both sides intensified the pre-existing perspective axis, framing each of the two

existing centenary garden trees, named *Bela-Sombra*, meaning beautiful shadow. The church remained as the monumental, central, element of the composition.

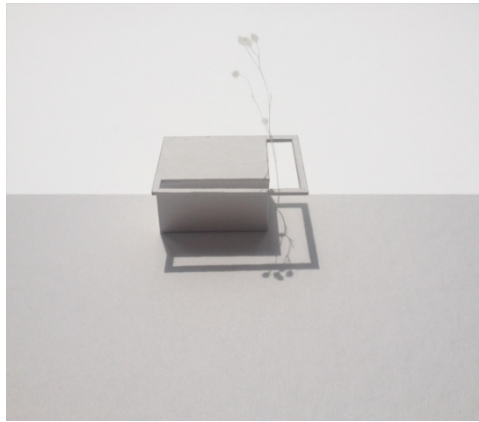
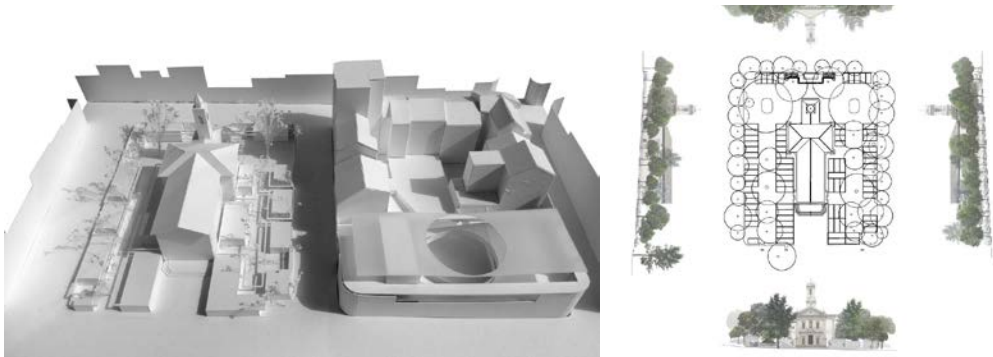


Figure 8. Conceptual Model of the Architectural Project, Roseta VazMonteiro Arquitectos (2015)



3. CONCLUSIONS

The construction of this project is currently predicted to start only next December; however, what we can conclude from the architectural process, thus far, is that synergies amongst all stakeholders involved are a key to achieve an outcome which, not only provides a better solution for the city, but will ultimately achieve this with less costs. By occupying the church's garden temporarily, the school will ultimately, after 18 months, restore the public space. The same children who used the school's temporary playground will make it their habit; hence, returning after the completion of the school's rehabilitation to reclaim the garden as their public space.

4. REFERENCES

Ceppi, G.& Zini, M.(2013).*Crianças, Espaços, Relações: Como Projetar Ambientes para a Educação Infantil*. Penso Editora

Goodolphim, C. (1905).*Asylo-Officina Santo António de Lisboa*. Lisboa: Minerva Lusitana.

Goodolphim, C. (1904/1905).*Asylo-Officina Santo António de Lisboa*, “O Occidente”,nº953. Lisboa

Lefebvre, H. (1991) *Production of Space*,transl.Donald Nicholson.Smith, Oxford:Basil Blackwell

Roseta Vaz Monteiro Arquitectos.(2015). *APISAL School Temporary Facilities-Preliminary Study of Architecture Project. Lisbon*,Roseta Vaz Monteiro Arquitectos.

Chapter Three

Participation and inclusive actions in the city

Roberto Falanga

From citizens' participation to co-governance: Is the road to hell paved with good intentions?

ABSTRACT:

In the last two decades, the involvement of civil society in policymaking has sought to respond to numerous challenges worldwide. In many cases, participatory processes have provided political agendas with new inputs and enhanced citizenry trust towards elected officials. Zooming in the Mediterranean area, the pervasive crisis of real economy and politics, together with the impact of austerity measures on society, has highlighted the need to tackle new forms of marginalization through participation.

The growing commitment with participation has put Lisbon under a new light in the last few years. Looking at the BipZip Programme, launched in 2011 by the Municipality of Lisbon, the intervention on urban areas affected by social, economic and territorial issues has assumed a new social and political weight. Furthermore, the political representative of the BipZip Programme has recently argued that it is time to enhance participatory mechanisms towards co-governance systems.

Taking inspiration from this declaration, the article aims to discuss the BipZip Programme principles, mechanisms, and achievements at the light of new possible steps. The paper will finally address the "good intention" expressed by the political representative on the need of co-governance by questioning the walkability of such "road" in Lisbon.

KEYWORDS: *participation; urban governance; co-governance; Lisbon; BipZip*

1 INTRODUCTION

Big challenges for democratic systems currently rest on the rapidly changing relations between States, societies and the financial market. As clearly stated by Bobbio (1995), as well as echoed by numerous scholars, the 'reduction' of democracy to the mere game of election is compelling social and political sciences to reconsider the very quality of democracy (cf. *inter alia*: Diamond and Morlino, 2005). The crisis of citizenry trust towards political institutions has often been followed by claims for new forms of shared sovereignty (Avritzer & Navarro, 2003). While so, new geopolitical boundaries, highly composite social identities, increasing circulation of information, and the pressing demand for more just and effective policies are changing the rationales of governance worldwide. The participation of civil society to policymaking has been viewed as a possible instrument aimed at recovering trust in democratic institutions and enhancing effectiveness in public policies.

This paper looks at the participation of civil society to policymaking as a specific way to involve citizens so as to give a say over public decisions. Towards the aim, the author of the paper takes advantage of his commitment with an important participatory Programme run by the Municipality of Lisbon which is aimed at implementing public initiatives in priority areas of the city. The paper will first introduce the main general assumptions for participation of civil society in policymaking, and secondly describe the specificities of the BipZip Programme. The Programme won the first prize in 2013 by the International Observatory for Participatory Democracy as best practice in the world and the article will develop an analysis assuming this fact to critically look at the previous editions. The impact of the Programme over policymaking needs is understood at the light of its methodology and context of application in 2011, 2012, and 2013 editions. The discussion concerning the results of the Programme and the 'walkability' of participation towards new models of co-governance, as argued by the political representative of the BipZip Programme, will finally frame some conclusive reflections.

2 PARTICIPATION IN POLICYMAKING

The implementation of new participatory mechanisms for the inclusion of social actors in policymaking relies upon – at least – two decades of experiences worldwide. However, the constant struggle over definition of problems, criteria for their classification, and assessment towards the bettering of democratic systems has always been the key concern of policy analysis (Lasswell, 1963). Against the rational choice trends, from 1970s onwards, theories on policy-implementation have pinpointed the need for new understanding of policymaking. Focus on implementation highlighted the process of putting policy into action as a process, neither an end nor a product of decision-making (Hill, 1997). On overcoming the clear-cut division between rational formulation - at the political level - and technical implementation - at the administrative level – 'bottom-up'

approaches helped to 'dis-cover' the multiple factors and systems of actors carrying needs, demands, claims and desires to be accomplished by policies. In other terms, these approaches have spotted a light on how things are done in policymaking and how things can generate new inputs, as well as how 'grassroots' actions and counteractions demand new forms of accountability to political institutions (Howlett, 2009). When understanding policymaking process as not responding to a single pattern of political and social "input / output" behavior - as argued by the rational choice model - the interaction between political diverse structures, interests, and actors demand new understanding of how new forms of knowledge and expertise can improve policymaking (Durose, 2009).

From the end of 1980s, new practices for civic participation in policymaking have been spreading in Latin America in order to replace economic resources on behalf of social-justice-oriented investments. 'Participatory budgeting' has rapidly gained enormous importance worldwide for aiming at approaching socioeconomic inequalities through the direct involvement of citizens (Sousa Santos, 2003; Avritzer, 2006). As previously stressed by Arnstein (1971) in his milestone contribution on participation, it is exactly the redistribution of information, resources and influence on decision-making that lay at the heart of these processes. Redistributing powers, gathering new agents for shared projects, reconsidering the borders between public and private, regenerating trust towards political institutions, are some of the main issues emerging by participatory experiences in the last few years (Sintomer, 2007). Stressing the role of participation in terms of both securing and creating rights, Gaventa and Barret (2010) have recently assessed that citizen engagement has broadly led to improvements in *"health, livelihoods and food, water, housing and urban services and education, usually through gaining increased government attention and responsiveness to issues that might have been previously ignored"* (*ibidem*, p. 36).

The dissemination of participatory processes in Europe in the last two decades has given force to new processes involving civil society and civil society organisations with governmental authorities at different scale (Sintomer & Allegretti, 2009)¹⁶. Either consultative or co-decisional approaches in public policy process have framed new forms of interaction where civil society has often achieved new influence over public decisions. Consultative approaches have based the opportunity for people to voice their claims while leaving the decision in the hands of policymakers. Co-decisional mechanisms have rather invited social actors to assume decisional power together with political representatives towards better policies. Though consultation is likely to look like a more 'narrow'

¹⁶ The "White Paper for European Governance" (2001) was issued as a response to widespread "democratic deficit" in Europe. Low levels of democratic participation in public life at local and regional level was identified by the European Ministers responsible for Local and Regional Government, as one of the most important challenges in the area of local and regional democracy. Therefore, the Council of Europe issued the Additional Protocol to the European Charter of Local Self-Government (CETS 207) of 17 November 2009 on the right to participate in the affairs of a local authority.

form of participation, Bobbio (2006) argues that it is likely to better allow high quality deliberation and empowerment of the actors. Deliberation is considered to overcome idiosyncratic viewpoints among participants and potentially resulting into more empowering outcomes (Fischer, 2009). The high-quality public reasoning should permit to go beyond the 'mere' bargaining of private interests and powers, as well as the division between professional policymakers and non-experts. The degree of 'openness' of the processes has evident effects over claims of social inclusion. Against consultative approaches, either open to all citizens or a sample, several scholars have argued that these are more likely to maintain *status quo*, without a clear commitment with accountability. As a matter of fact, and as Farrington et al. (1993) put it, participation could remain 'shallow' when approached as mere information or consultation. Yet, participation can have 'wide breathing' when people can effectively exert power over public policies.

The debate on effective forms of participation is lively and ongoing. Taking into account the phenomena of widespread electoral abstention, economic knock-on effects, and growing social conflicts that have affected Europe in the last years, participation in policymaking can help to understand the new challenges of governance. Urban contexts have been put under a new light in the last few years and the relevance of urban models of governance has turned political management and evidence-based policymaking a widely shared concern (Fortuna, 2002; Sassen, 2002). The importance of city as the context where actors and agencies can have a say over public decisions is being amplified worldwide. The local scale in Southern Europe is becoming a key area of study to understand the challenges of participatory processes against the endemic crisis. Towards the aim, Lisbon has represented one of the Southern European cities that more interestingly has compelled researchers and think tanks on the effects of participation combined with urban regeneration and social exclusion.

3 ZOOMING IN PARTICIPATION IN LISBON

3.1 The BipZip Programme

Portugal has been characterized by dramatic political changes in the last century until the establishment of parliamentary democracy and the opening of the national economy to the Market coincided with the global financial depression in the 1970s and the annexation to the European Union. Portuguese State is articulated through local powers having representative, decisional and executive administrative bodies: Parish Governments ("freguesias"), Municipalities and Administrative Regions. Parishes are further distinguished into neighborhoods ("bairros") which do not own political powers. Micro-territorialisation has been accompanied by struggles for power which has further fragmented inter-institutional networks among Portuguese municipalities. As one of the results, the

central State has displayed a paramount role in regulating political life in the last decades. For example, it is a fact that, from the middle of the 1980s, political directives concerning urban regeneration have been essentially provided by the National Government (cf. Ruivo et al., 2011).

Weak political participation has been claimed as one of the most confusing characteristics of Portuguese civil society, side by side with decreasing average of participation to elections. A pervasive dissatisfaction with public policies as well as the perception of insufficient integrated public actions have been recently pointed out by Portuguese academia (Costa Pinto, 2011; Costa Pinto et al., 2010). Yet, after some few experiences of citizens' direct engagement in local policy processes in 1990s, from 2000 Participatory Budgets (PBs) have definitely represented the most important initiatives in this field. PBs' main purpose is that of opening public arenas over spending and allocation of financial resources for public decisions. Against goals of economic resources' redistribution on behalf of social excluded groups, PBs in Europe have more plentifully approached electoral trust and administrative modernization as goals of PBs (Sintomer & Allegretti, 2009). After an initial stage, PBs have assumed a growing political relevance with peaks of dissemination from 2006 onwards in Portugal (Dias, 2010). As one of the European countries with the highest number of PBs today, Portugal has witnessed a progressive shift from consultative approaches towards co-decisional mechanisms, as well as a sort of 'contamination' of participatory principles in other public policymaking processes (Falanga, 2014).

The Municipality of Lisbon has played a central role in this scenario and, while running a thorough debate with two research institutions – the ISEG and the ICS – for a comprehensive reform of local administration between 2009 and 2010, a new analysis of social, environmental and urban issues concerning critical areas of the city was carried out by the Local Housing Programme (LHP)¹⁷. The combination of issues concerning society, environment and urban territory inspired a Public Consultation run in 2010 aimed at confirming the outcomes and possibly improve data on critical situations¹⁸. The identification of 67 priority areas was the beginning of the Bip/Zip Programme – hereafter BZ – acronym of

¹⁷ Local Administration Reform was issued on the basis of the agreement between the Portuguese Government, EU Commission, European Central Bank, and IMF and in consistence with four main lines of action: local entrepreneurship; territorial organisation; municipal, inter-municipal and financial management; and local democracy. One of the most discussed results has been the reduction from 53 to 24 and reorganisation of parishes' competences as issued by both the Legislative Assembly on 2011 July the 29th and the Decree of the President of the Republic n° 160/2012 (cf.: Chapter III in Diário da República, 2012).

¹⁸ The survey created for Public Consultation has been provided through both online (22% of responses out of 1039) and in the meetings (78% of responses out of 1039). The survey resulted into high average of participating citizens' confirmation to distribution and characterisation of the areas: 87% agree; 3% disagree; 10% do not respond. Part of the participants have also indicated further areas to be included in the BZ Chart (76 out of 244 free comments annexed to the survey).

“Bairros de Intervenção Prioritaria / Zonas de Intervenção Prioritaria” (Areas and Zones for Priority Intervention) (Fig. 1).



Figure 1. The BipZip Logotype

The BZ Chart – issued and approved by the legislative and executive powers on 17th of November 2010 by the municipal resolution 616/2010 - was included in the Urban Strategic Master Plan. The priority areas are classified into four typologies: (i) Municipal: 29 areas; (ii) Historical: 13 areas; (iii) Illegal origin (AUGI - urban areas of illegal origin): 7 areas; (iv) Other/Mix: 18 areas (Fig. 2).

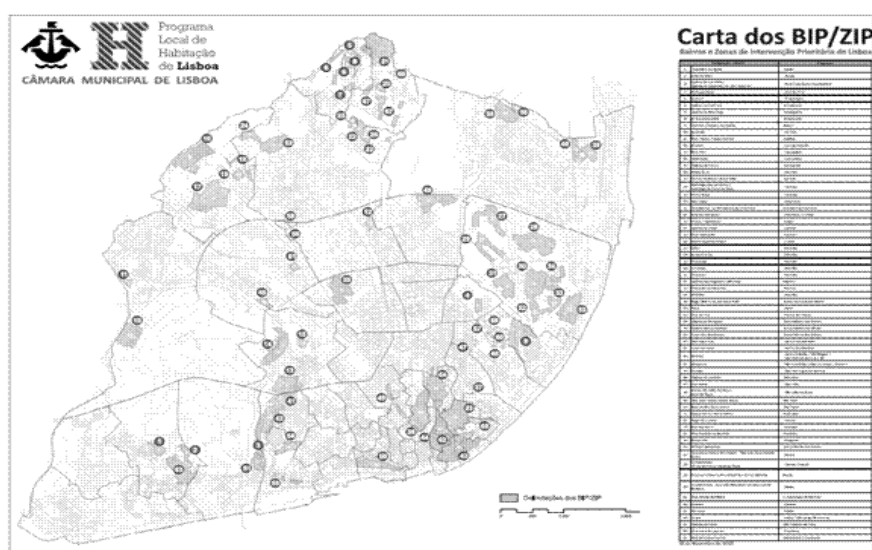


Figure 2. The BipZip Map

The constitution of a team of experts committed to the BZ Programme had the purpose to support local initiatives implemented by civil society, Nongovernmental Organisations, and Parish Governments¹⁹. The Programme has been publishing annual public competitions of at least one million euro budget for local partnerships whose proposals can vary between €5000 and €50,000 budget each. Projects can be understood as micro-local policies in that they may regard small interventions, services to community, etc. The selection of the projects is done by an independent jury composed of experts, public officials and elected officials of the Municipality of Lisbon, in accordance with BZ principles. In addition, from 2014, one of the BZ team members is included in the jury. The BZ team supports local partnerships with funding and technical provision while explicitly demanding to NGOs to involve local communities in their initiatives. In other words, beyond their formal role, local partnerships are demanded to play the role of community engager.

The promotion of local initiatives in priority urban areas to be implemented in partnership responds to the BZ guide-principles: (i) citizens' participation to the formulation and implementation of the proposal; (ii) responsiveness of the project proposal to the identified problems; (iii) local development and social cohesion through the enactment of the project; (iv) sustainability of the project; (v) innovative methods, objectives and partnerships.

3.2 Outcomes of the BipZip Programme

The author of this article has been involved as both a researcher (between 2012 and 2013) and expert advisor in 2014 for the BZ Programme. The look over the results of the Programme will take benefit of the insights worked out as researcher (cf. Falanga, 2013a) and practitioner, as well as from open data retrievable on the BZ websites (www.habitacao.cm-lisboa.pt; www.bipzip.cm.lisboa.pt). Towards the aim the focus of the analysis will take into consideration 2011, 2012, and 2013 editions and assume these first editions as leading the BZ to be awarded as Best Participatory Practice in 2013 by the International Observatory for Participatory Democracy. After introducing the major outcomes of the Programme, this section will look at the set of Local Partnerships that have partaken to the Programme in the three editions, as well as at the issues that such partnerships have pointed out as priority throughout the Programme.

As regards the major outcomes of the BZ in the 2011 edition, 77 project proposals were submitted and 33 of them have been selected in

¹⁹ The Local Partnership strategy demands to include not less than two different jurisdictional nature subjects per proposal: on the one hand the Parish Governments, on the other a wide variety of Nongovernmental Organisations. Each proponent cannot lead more than one project per priority area even if it can be partner in more than one project. Last, projects cannot receive additional funding while being supported by BZ Programme.

accordance with BZ principles (32 had been finally carried out). A total amount of 205 activities developed through the projects have been carried out affecting around 84 thousands dwellers. In the 2012 edition, 285 participants, 101 proponents and 184 local partnerships took part in BZ, with a total number of 28 accepted projects out of 106 proposed ones. A total amount of 185 activities developed through the projects have been developed in 36 areas of the city by 90 Nongovernmental Bodies and 7 Parish Governments for a potential public of 70 thousands dwellers. Finally, in the 2013 edition an amount of 352 activities have been proposed involving 47 promoter bodies and 125 partners applying on 59 out of the 67 areas mapped in the BZ Chart, and counting on over 2 million euro total budget.

As regards the articulation of Local Partnerships as either promoters or partners in participatory initiatives, it is evident the gradual shift of NGOs missions from local community issues towards social care concerns. Missions can interestingly inform about the main fields of action that have been more likely proposed. In 2011, most NGOs proposing initiatives generally had missions related to local community development, including all those activities that are developed at local or micro-local life in different fields. In 2012 and 2013 a great number of NGOs has worked for local community, and included care and social solidarity activities, such as charity, volunteering and mutual support, between their fields of activity. Between 2012 and 2013, educational and religious bodies have decreased as members of Local Partnerships, while Platforms and Projects have been increasingly included towards the implementation of participatory initiatives. Finally, the growth of activities concerning training and employment looks like the adoption of a social 'measure' against the crisis. In this sense, the BZ has been used in some cases as a micro-incubator for education and employment improvement in critical environments.

As finally regards the major issues that local partnerships have considered as priority throughout the three editions in the four typologies of priority areas (Municipal; Historical; AUGI; Other/Mix), some features are remarkable. With regard to the Municipal areas, the issues that more frequently have been spotted by citizens during the Public Consultation in 2010 concerned public transportation, security, neighborhood conflicts; healthiness. An overview on the leading questions retrieved by Local Partnerships' proposals complement a general concern with threatens of psychosocial nature for community and family life. Public Consultation outcomes for Historical areas pinpointed issues like public transportation; proximity trade; empty dwelling; security; marginality; urban facilities. From applications' there emerges a specific concern with preservation and promotion of the urban environment. The structural dimension is intertwined to social dimension and echoes problems of disintegration. Regarding Illegal origin areas, dwelling preservation, urban facilities, green areas, and healthiness represent the most reported issues by citizens in the Public Consultation of 2010. The proposals concerning

these areas in the 2011, 2012, and 2013 editions highlight a great concern with dwelling and social isolation indeed. Last, the Other/Mix areas' most important issues according to citizens participating to the Public Consultation were education failure, empty dwelling, youngsters' unemployment and unemployment in general, marginality, elderly isolation, neighborhood conflicts, and a complex set of worries with society. From analysis of 2011, 2012, and 2013 editions' proposals a great concern is advanced in terms of illegal drug trade and young generations. As a result of the overview on this type of areas, a light is spotted on drugs addiction and social risks for young generations.

3.3 Talking as the devil's advocate: towards co-governance or just good intentions?

The brief description of the outcomes of the BZ Programme throughout the 2011, 2012, and 2013 will frame the discussion concerning the 'walkability' of co-governance in Lisbon, as declared by the political representative of the Programme²⁰. As clearly stated by the political representative responsible for the BZ Programme, the next step of the Programme will be the promotion of more stable connections between the Municipality and the citizens, aimed at involving them in the management of the public good.

Such intention assumes the participation of civil society in policymaking as a 'flagship' of co-governance. What about participation in Lisbon so far? And, more concretely, what about participation promoted by the BZ Programme? Does the institutional design of the Programme provide 'enough' participation when considering the BZ Programme purposes? Can the participation promoted by the BZ Programme be an adequate basis for co-governance mechanisms? Though acknowledging the international award as best participatory practice, can the BZ Programme look like filtering 'too much' direct participation through local partnerships? Local partnerships combine their interests in order to make members collaborate towards common goals, and guarantee adequate degrees of local communities' involvement. The intermediation of organized citizens (the NGOs) and political bodies (the Parish Governments) talking on behalf of citizens can end up reproducing mechanisms of the representative kind. Is the BZ Programme encouraging participation or is it 'just' providing the creation of (new) networks and partnerships leading publicly-funded initiatives? Associated to this, we should also question to what extent the BZ outcomes depend on some specific characteristics of the Portuguese NGOs or if they rather depend on the effects driven by the BZ institutional design.

²⁰ The interview was published by the national newspaper 'Público' on the 18th of November, 2014. The article is retrievable on: <http://www.publico.pt/local/noticia/vereadora-da-habitacao-da-camara-de-lisboa-quer-fazer-da-cogovernacao-uma-realidade-1676335>

The purpose of the BZ Programme of the Municipality of Lisbon has been that of involving local partnerships in the regeneration of the priority areas. The pot of money provided for local interventions is relatively small and it is unlikely to support neither massive interventions nor long-term public measures (cf.: Ferrão, 2011). As a result the question is: how does the Municipality of Lisbon fund massive interventions and long-term public measures in these areas? Does this make part of the political programme? Will this make part of the co-governance? Are we rather supposed to understand these local initiatives as some kind of evolution of the Welfare State?

The progressive transformation of the local partnerships in nature and purposes along the BZ editions provides interesting elements of reflection associated to this question. While in some cases the publicly-funded initiatives turn into a sort of 'incubator' for training activities and employment against the endemic crisis lived in priority areas, this 're-use' of the BZ seems to suggest something more. Is this a 'secondary effect' concerning the re-invention of public funds to boost literacy and employment or is it rather the claim for deeper and wider public actions? Can we frame this claim within the declared goals of development and social cohesion or is it rather the need for something different from what the BZ Programme is entitled to do? What social demand stands behind local partnerships' applications?

Looking at the outcomes we should finally wonder whether the BZ Programme has enabled sustainable public measures hitherto and what is the future of participation in Lisbon. By taking into consideration the position of the political representative and the willingness to further the involvement of civil society through new forms of co-governance, it is extremely necessary to continue discussing such topic. The micro-local initiatives funded by the BZ Programme have generated interesting effects and unexpected situations in the priority areas. While so, they are not designed as long-term public policies, so the intention to initiate co-governance needs to respond to a wider view on public action. Is this intention really 'walkable'?

In order to think on the 'walkability' of co-governance in Lisbon we should look beyond the effects of the BZ Programme and question their sustainability on its grounds. Have the local partnerships been able to exist after the public funding? Does the Municipality have cultural and operative instruments to go ahead with co-governance? On the one hand sustainability at the territorial level and on the other hand institutional sustainability (cf. Falanga, 2013b; 2014). And who will be the interlocutor of the Municipality, i.e. what conception of civil society is the Municipality going to adopt? Is co-governance sustainable at the institutional level and, therefore, can this new type of participation be supported by Municipality public services?

4 CONCLUSIVE REFLECTIONS

The BZ Programme has been run in Lisbon from 2011 and has taken the long debate over social inclusion back to participation in a context of crisis. The overall mission of BZ is to connect NGOs, Parish Governments and civil society so as to implement actions of urban regeneration in priority areas of the city.

The article has focused on the outcomes of the three editions 2011, 2012, and 2013 and deepened the characteristics of both local partnerships and emerging issues from their applications to the Programme. The gradual shift from local community towards social care fields highlights the progressive concern for 'wider' social issues. The increase of Platforms and Projects as civil society organizations in local partnerships is interestingly intertwined with increasing actions for training and employment. The use of the Programme as public incubator for education and employment is of extreme importance to reflect upon effects and sustainability. As more concretely concerns the issues spotted by Local Partnerships throughout the three editions, great concern has been made with community and family life in Municipal areas; in Historical areas an increasing preoccupation with preservation and promotion of historical heritage has dominated the proposals; in AUGI areas the strict connection between dwellings problems and social fractures is stated; in Other/Mix areas the emergence of drug addiction among youngsters becomes the case in point.

Assuming the evolution of the nature of Local Partnerships and of the needs expressed through the BZ Programme, the BZ stimulates a wide range of questions. While so, the questions converge on a common point: is a shift towards co-governance sustainable by the Municipality of Lisbon? Can we understand politicians and public services as adequately 'equipped' to run a co-governance system in the city?

The BZ Programme is dealing with highly sensitive issues that need to be framed within a long-term urban governance action. Participation needs effective governance synergy in order to prevent the risk of being isolated at the political and administrative as well as promote good projects potentially isolated within the city. Considering the two levels of sustainability, the risk at stake is that of reciprocal isolation: on the one hand the isolation of social groups living in priority areas possibly taking advantage of good circumscribed initiatives and on the other the isolation of good – or even best – practices within an "unprepared" governance system. The enactment of institutional reforms aimed at supporting participatory initiatives as a whole and therefore co-governance represents an overall challenge for new urban governance rationales. Maybe it is time for participation to become a crossing cut instrument of local governments for daily commitment with inclusive policies. In other words, maybe it is time to generate new orchestras supporting best practices.

REFERENCES

- Arnstein, S. (1971). A ladder of citizen participation. *Journal of the Royal Town Planning Institute*. 57 (4), pp. 176-182.
- Avritzer, L. (2006). New public spheres in Brazil: local democracy and deliberative politics. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*. 30 (3), pp. 623-37.
- Avritzer L., & Navarro Z. (Eds.) (2003). *A inovação democrática no Brasil*. São Paulo: Cortez.
- Bobbio L. (2006). Dilemmi della democrazia partecipativa. *Democrazia e Diritto*, 4, pp. 7-26.
- Bobbio N. (1995/1985). *Stato, governo, società*. Turin: Einaudi.
- Costa Pinto, T. (2011) (Ed.). *Contemporary Portugal: politics, society and culture*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Costa Pinto T., Carvalho Guerra I., Martins M., Almeida S., Gonçalves A. (2010) Quotidianos invisíveis: retratos de um Portugal em mudança. In T. Costa Pinto, I. Carvalho Guerra, M. Martins, S. Almeida (Eds.) *À tona de água: Necessidades em Portugal tradição e tendências emergentes (209-270)*. Lisbon: Tinta da China.
- Diamond L.J., & Morlino L. (2005). *Assessing the Quality of Democracy*. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Dias N. (Ed.) (2014). *Esperança Democrática. 25 anos de Orçamentos Participativos no mundo*. São Brás de Alportel: Ed. Associação In Loco.
- Durose, C. (2009). Front-line workers and “local knowledge”: neighbourhood stories in contemporary UK local governance. *Public Administration*. 87 (1), pp. 35-49.
- Falanga, R. (2013a). *Developing Change: A Psychosociological action research with civil servants engaged in participatory processes*. PhD Thesis retrievable on: <https://estudogeral.sib.uc.pt/handle/10316/24148>
- Falanga, R. (2013b). Participation and Public Sector: A Democratic Challenge. *Universitas Humanas*, 10 (2), pp. 11 – 20.
- Falanga R. (2014). Changes need change: A psychosociological perspective on participation and social inclusion. *Rivista di Psicologia Clinica*, 2, pp. 24-38.
- Farrington J., Bebbington A., Wellard K., Lewis D.J. (1993). *Reluctant Partners: Non-governmental Organisations, the State and Sustainable Agricultural Development*. London: Routledge.

Ferrão, J. (2011). *O Ordenamento do Território como Política Pública*. Lisbon: Fundação Calouste Gulbenkian.

Fischer, F. (2009). *Democracy and expertise: reorienting public policy*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Fortuna, C. (2002). Culturas urbanas e espaços públicos: Sobre as cidades e a emergência de um novo paradigma sociológico. *Revista Crítica de Ciências Sociais*, 63, pp. 123-148.

Gaventa J., Barret G. (2010). So What Differences Does it Make? Mapping the Outcomes of Citizen Engagement. *Working Paper, Institute of Development Studies, Development research Centre Citizenship, Participation and Accountability, 2010, 347*, pp. 1-72.

Hill, M. (1997). *The Policy Process in the Modern State 3rd edition*. London: Prentice Hall.

Howlett, M. (2009). Process Sequencing Policy Dynamics: Beyond Homeostasis and Path Dependency. *Journal of Public Policy*, 29, pp. 241-262.

Lasswell H.D. (1963). *The Future of Political Science*. New York: Atherton Press.

Ruivo F., Francisco D., Gomes C. (2011). *O poder local português e a construção europeia: o Estado labiríntico revisitado*. Coimbra: Edições Almedina.

Sassen, S. (2002). *Global networks, Linked Cities*. London: Routledge.

Sintomer, Y. (2007). *Le pouvoir au peuple. Jurys citoyens, tirage au sort et démocratie participative*. Paris: La Découverte.

Sintomer Y. & Allegretti G. (2009). *I bilanci partecipativi in Europa. Nuove esperienze Democratiche nel vecchio continente*. Rome: Ediesse.

Sousa Santos, B. (Ed.) (2003). *Democratizar a democracia: os caminhos da democracia participativa*. Porto: Edições Afrontamento.

Joana Braga
Joana Pestana Lages
Inês Veiga

Quinta da Vitória, when the Demolition Blossoms: Artistic Interventions towards the Construction of a Just City

ABSTRACT:

Quinta da Vitória was a precarious informal settlement located at the East border of Lisbon municipality in Loures with a population of about five thousand people, mostly Africans immigrants from the former colonies and Hindus. With the demolition of the area during the last decade, most of the dwellers were resettled in social housing.

Between 2006 and 2014, a collaborative research work and artistic creation took place in the neighbourhood, carried out by a team of visual artists, anthropologists and designers, involving those dwellers. Starting from the cultural diversity present, the project set out to document the memory of a place that was about to disappear, which has lived within the paradox of being a void in the official mapping and cartographic representations. After the complete demolition, a collection of trees holding a symbolic relation to Quinta da Vitória dwellers were replanted in an existing garden located at an upper middle class area. This paper aims to (i) confront urban policies and urban planning with micro artistic interventions in the process of building a more inclusive and just city; (ii) analysing the contribution of citizens' empowerment on the spatial transformation processes in this type of context; (iii) searching for ways of create public spaces that can respond to singularities and differences ineluctably constituting the social sphere.

KEYWORDS: *just city, empowerment, spatial transformation processes, artistic interventions, urban policies.*

1 INTRODUCTION

In light of the contemporary urban issues emerging socially engaged approaches, particularly in the domain of Art and collaborative practice, present critical insights towards social sustainability and the construction of more inclusive and 'just' cities.

Giving a critical account on a socially engaged artistic practice, which took place in the multi-ethnic informal neighbourhood of Quinta da Vitória in the East border of Lisbon within Loures municipality while it was being subject to a rehousing program and a demolition process, this paper explores the contribution of micro artistic interventions, processes of community engagement and citizen empowerment, to raise questions about urban development and planning, mainly those related with rehousing processes.

The first section provides the contextual frame on the origins and settlement of Quinta da Vitória and similar informal neighbourhoods, depicting a particular time in the history of Portugal and the growth of its cities. Furthermore, it elaborates on PER, a prominent rehousing programme that despite its major intentions and the number of households relocated fell short in succeeding its social expectations, once the urban contexts of relocation were representations of socially exclusive urban patterns.

Discussing how to articulate difference, which ineluctably constitute the social sphere, the next two sections give a detailed account of a socially engaged artistic practice taking place at Quinta da Vitória between 2006 and 2014.

The second part speaks of the collaborative artistic process that occurred while demolition was taking place. This work entailed an ethnographic and dialogic approach to generate knowledge about the everyday life in Quinta da Vitória, aimed ultimately at preserving a memory of a place that was disappearing. A set of artistic objects envisioned as counter-representations rooted on the embodied experience of the neighbourhood unfolded from the process; aimed at challenging the abstract and biased representations conveyed in the public sphere and embedded in dominant political discourse.

The third section addresses the project that followed. After the complete demolition of Quinta da Vitória a symbolic garden, made from a collection of replanted trees and plants donated by dwellers, took shape superimposing an existing garden in Portela, a middle class neighbourhood located in the same locality. Therefore it clashed with a different set of socio-economic conditions and surrounding context, raising questions in regards to the construction of identity (ies), the 'other' and 'how to live' with the sacred character of some botanical species.

The socially engaged artistic practice depicted in this paper disputes conventional discourses on precarious informal neighbourhoods and the terms of existing rehousing programmes, raising awareness on the necessity to embrace the political, even sometimes conflictual, dimension of any social and urban process, and to rethink the politics of urban representation as well as the political dimension and the conventional procedures of planning policies.

2 QUINTA DA VITÓRIA NEIGHBOURHOOD

Quinta da Vitória was a so-called 'bairro de lata'²¹, Portuguese designation for a precarious settlement similar to what is perceived as a 'shantytown'. It was located in the ward of Portela in Loures municipality at the East administrative border of Lisbon's municipality, near the international airport (Figure 1). Surrounded by an upper middle class quarter from the 1970s composed by endless rows of 11 storey height buildings, the several borders of this multi-ethnic neighbourhood were spatial, social and cultural (Cachado, 2011).



Figure 1. Aerial view of Quinta da Vitória neighborhood, Portela, Loures

The (self)-construction of the neighbourhood started in the 1960s by Portuguese migrants that came from the North of Portugal, mostly from Beira Alta. Like in many other informal settlements in Lisbon's periphery, first dwellers found at this vacant plot a secure place to erect precarious timber constructions since it was located in the area of the old Military Road, perceived as a neutral territory, therefore safe in terms of land

²¹ 'Bairro de Lata' - in this text the authors opted for use the Portuguese designation to describe un-planned, un-authorized and usually self-built urban areas, frequently lacking infrastructures or qualified construction. This designation differs in different geographies: favela in Brazil, gecekondü in Turkey or bidonville in France, are perhaps the most similar to 'bairros de lata' in terms of morpho-typological options or urban expansion and transformation.

ownership. In the middle of the 1970s more people arrived following the independence of former Portuguese African colonies after the end of the right wing dictatorship and the Carnation Revolution in 1974. At the time, more than 1 million returned to the 'metropolis'. A third flow of occupation took place during the 1980s when Hindus from Mozambique escaping from the civil war found at Quinta da Vitória a place to stay, buying houses or even vacant spaces between houses from the first Portuguese migrants (Cachado, 2008b, p. 40).

During the last decades houses were improved reflecting the origins of dwellers. As Cachado refers "Quinta da Vitória [has] a Gujarati village appearance: the same colours, the same typology (especially interiors), the same language, and the same rituals." (2008, p. 41). The presence of the Hindu population on the neighbourhood led to the construction of the first Hindu temple in Portugal, *Jai Ambe Mandir*, on the main street of Quinta da Vitória in 1983. With the survey made by Centro de Estudos Territoriais (a research centre for territorial studies) in 1992, 333 households for a total of 1556 dwellers were registered. At the time Hindus represented 47% of the inhabitants, followed by Portuguese and natives from the former Portuguese African colonies (Cachado, 2008a). In 2002, year of the relocation for 100 families, this number increased to 446 households.

Quinta da Vitória demolition process lasted 19 years, from 1995 until 2014. Like in many other places in the outskirts of Lisbon, this long process led to several delays, taking dwellers to despair. The first relocation occurred before the Universal Exhibition that took place in east Lisbon not far from Quinta da Vitória in 1998. In this initial moment 60 households were relocated nearby, in a municipal housing estate. After that, in 2002, 100 more households were relocated at a social housing block built very close to the neighbourhood (Figure 2). For the remaining households, about 200, part accepted financial compensation while others followed new routes of immigration. Until 2014, some were reluctant to be relocated far from Quinta da Vitória and its centralities, in stigmatized social housing blocks in other areas of Loures municipality (Cachado, 2011, p. 7).



Figure 2. From the “Gardens of Paradise” collection of photographs taken in Quinta da Vitória, by Sofia Borges

The absence of effective housing policies and the birth of PER

It was during the 1930s and 1940s that the first informal areas emerged on the outskirts of Lisbon, where they were tolerated by the institutions of power. Over the next two decades, rural flight increased as result of late industrialization. Although, it was during the 1970s and 1980s that the migration process from the countryside to the city and the return of Portuguese settlers from former African colonies, combined with the absence of housing policies, boosted informal settlements throughout Lisbon’s periphery. Public housing policies didn’t meet the housing requirements generated by this migration process, newcomers found no response within the legal housing market and once again political and administrative permissiveness made this occurrence to become ‘normal’.

Created by the Law 163 of May 7th 1993, PER (Especial Rehousing Programme) was targeted to rehouse people that lived in precarious conditions, in ‘barracas’²², and focused on the municipalities of the metropolitan areas of Oporto and Lisbon (Figure 3). The first paragraph of PER’s Law states that “social housing policy is embodied in the financial support of the State in order to enable any household to access adequate housing.” Providing funding for construction, acquisition or rental of dwellings for the relocation of people living in ‘barracas’, PER was

²² ‘Barraca’ refers to the dwelling unit in a ‘bairro de lata’. Usually made of ‘lata’ (metal sheets), ranges from precarious and fragile constructions to more solid and stable houses, made of brick and concrete. Often associated with poor finishes and lack of conditions (structural/ infrastructural/ comfort).

presented as an ambitious program aspiring to succeed where previous programs have failed. PER asked for “a serious commitment between central administration and all the municipalities involved, entailing a more active enrolment of local governments.”



Figure 3. Quinta da Vitória neighborhood, Portela, Loures

Moreover, PER followed PNLCP, a national programme to fight poverty released in 1991, implying to act socially in order to integrate excluded communities “voted to criminality issues, prostitution and drug addiction.” Guided by words such as ‘eradication’ and ‘full extinction’, PER generated a prejudgment about dwellers of ‘bairros de lata’, saw as ‘social scourge’. This housing programme was also intended as a manifest for progress, since after the Portuguese entry in the European Union, in 1986, enormous areas of ‘bairros de lata’ at the city entrance could no longer be tolerated.

This was not the first programme to provide accommodation for impoverished populations but it was certainly the most ambitious. In the last two decades of the dictatorship, between 1953 and 1973, social housing represented only 10,8% of the total amount of built households (Gros, 1994, p. 83). Already in democracy, after 1974, programs like SAAL or the cooperative movement provided innovative and effective housing solutions, creating participatory processes and interventions closer to dwellers. Allowing and promoting dwellers contribution were decisions based on the respect for places and socio-spatial practices.

In 1987, a housing program called PIMP, predecessor of PER, was created in Lisbon leading to the construction of 9,698 houses by 1993. But despite this effort, public housing policies weren’t able to supervise the expansion of ‘bairros de lata’, growing totally uncontrolled. Other facts

also contributed; in 1983 the agreement between the Government and the IMF forced the suspension of new public investments and interest rates increased significantly, compromising the purchase of housing. Thus, PER was born to fight a massive lack of adequate housing.

According IGAPHE²³ data, initially 28 municipalities of the Metropolitan Area of Lisbon and Oporto joined PER. After a census carried out in 1993, requested in PER's law, a detailed and exhaustive survey of existing 'bairros de lata' and their characteristics (location, number of buildings, identification of households to resettle, their composition and respective gross annual income), identified more than 48 thousand households living in 'barracas'. More than 33,000 lived in the metropolitan area of Lisbon and 15,000 in the metropolitan area of Oporto. Defined as an 'emergency' program, PER was scheduled for completion in 2001, an overly optimistic outlook given the extent of intervention. After 22 years, 3,300 households still wait for rehousing in the 8 municipalities that have not completed PER (Almada, Amadora, Loures, Odivelas, Seixal, Espinho, Maia and Matosinhos), and over 10,600 other families gave up the program, corresponding to 22 % of 48 thousand surveyed households.

Many voices rose before and immediately after PER started, alerting for relocations in residential housing blocks with a massive occupation, a representation of socially exclusive urban patterns. Since 1993, PER is associated with monotonous habitat models concentrated generally in the suburbs, in areas with no public transportations or urban equipments, leading inevitably to forms of socio-urban segregation. Given the slow pace of its implementation, this program was unable to predict the increase of households initially surveyed or the arrival of new families to Portugal, leading to severe housing needs. PER faced considerable delays, cleaving communities sharing the same space because some were waiting for relocation (even if it took 20 years) while others had no right to housing.

3 'A FESTA ACABOU',²⁴

"A Festa Acabou"²⁵ was a socially engaged artistic practice²⁶ initiated by a group of artists, curator-producers²⁷ and anthropologists²⁸ that took place

²³ IGAPHE - stands for 'Instituto de Gestão e Alienação do Património Habitacional do Estado', Institute of Management and alienation for Housing Estate.

²⁴ The Party is Over

²⁵ The project was named "A Festa Acabou" (The Party is Over) using a quote from a dweller expressing the transformation of the neighbourhood's life after the beginning of the demolition process.

²⁶ Socially engaged art practice is an artistic practice with broader social or political intentions at its core that requires a meaningful interaction with communities of place and/or interest. It includes collaborative, community based, process based and dialogic practices that rely on social intercourse and exchange. "Socially engaged art functions by attaching itself to subjects and problems that normally belong to other disciplines; moving them temporarily into a space of ambiguity. It is this temporary snatching away of subjects into the realm of art-making that brings new insights to a particular problem or condition and in turn makes it visible to other disciplines (Helguera, 2011).

at Quinta da Vitória from 2006 to 2009. It incorporated an immersive durational process that relied on the embodied experience of the place as well as in dialogic practices, social intercourse and exchange with the neighborhood dwellers, who became collaborators of the project. This extensive process also included forms of ethnographic and research-based activities that entailed “ways of thinking and writing about culture from a standpoint of participant observation²⁹” (Clifford, 1988, p. 9). Artists and anthropologists conducted semi-structured interviews and questionnaires, registered life stories, produced a field diary and conducted sound, visual and audio-visual records. The artistic practice was constituted by three phases. First, a place-based, community-based and research-based process featured by its relational and performative dimensions. Then the production of artistic objects, e.g. an affective and situated map of the neighborhood, an audio-visual installation, an intervention on the common space of the neighborhood and a set of photomontages of trees and plants. Finally, marking the end of the project, two exhibitions were organized, the first one within the neighborhood and the second in an art gallery.

The socially engaged artistic practice emerged from the will to produce a critical representation of the neighbourhood, different from the images conveyed by the media and the representations embedded in the dominant political discourse expressed by public policies, which associated Quinta da Vitória and other ‘bairros de lata’ with violence, criminality and, simultaneously, poverty and social exclusion. These conveyed representations assigned to the different dwellers of ‘bairros de lata’ a sole fixed identity, constructed from prejudices rather than from situated analysis. Given the fact that these neighbourhoods were mostly inhabited by immigrants, many of them from former Portuguese African colonies, the dominant biased image of ‘bairros de lata’ can be understood as an expression of the invisible cultural violence rooted on the persistence of colonial forms of organizing social relations and representing cultural difference.

The group came to the neighborhood with the aim of materializing the counter-representation through a map that would be produced along a durational and situated process with the collaboration of Quinta da Vitória

²⁷ A term used by Claire Doherty and Paul O'Neill (2011) to describe the fundamental role of socially engaged art curators in the negotiations between artists and places.

²⁸ “A Festa Acabou” was conceived by Sofia Borges, Vasco Coelho and Ana Gonçalves; curated and produced by Sofia Borges and Vasco Coelho; research consultancy by Marta Carvalho; assistance setting the exhibition by Rui Palmeira e Inácio Francisco; communication design by Vítor Azevedo; collaboration of Rui Viana Pereira e António Gadanho; support texts by Alexandre, Joice, Laura, Catarina, Gina, Marta Carvalho, Sofia Borges, Rita d’ Ávila, Geni Veloso and Portela Ward Council.

²⁹ James Clifford in *The Predicament of Culture: Twentieth Century Ethnography, Literature and Art* notes that ethnography “is a pervasive condition of off-centeredness in a world of distinct meaning systems, a state of being in culture while looking at culture, a form of personal and collective self-fashioning. This predicament – not limited to scholars, writers, artists, or intellectuals – responds to the twentieth century’s unprecedented overlay of traditions” (1988, p. 9)

dwellers (Figure 4). The idea of using a map as medium for the desired counter-representation was connected to the blindness of touristic maps concerning this neighbourhood: its location was represented by a monochromatic stain. In other words, Quinta da Vitória was absent from the formal maps of Lisbon. In a period of European integration, the cartographic representation of Portugal's capital could not incorporate areas occupied by 'bairros de lata'.



Figure 4. "A Festa Acabou": Affective Cartography Map

As Rosalyn Deutsche asserted in *Evictions: Art and Spatial Politics* "[v]isual space is, in the first instance, a set of social relations; it is never innocent, nor does it merely reflect, either directly or through contrived mediations, 'real' social relations located elsewhere" (1996, p. 197). Therefore the need to question forms of representation, which is always constituted by acts of differentiation. The biased images conveyed in the public sphere as well as the absence of representation within formal cartography, being social relationships (according to Rosalyn Deutsche visual space is a set of social relations) rather than reproductions of pre-existing meanings, constitute expressions of "oppressive encounter[s] with difference—the relegation of other subjectivities to positions of subordination or invisibility" (Deutsche, 1996, p. 198).

In the year when this socially engaged artistic practice took off at Quinta da Vitória, 2006, the neighbourhood was already going through the process of its material disappearance. The first phases of the demolition process undertaken within PER had already occurred and the subsequent were about to start. This situation led to the incorporation of another dimension to the artistic process: the perceived need to document the everyday life and dynamics of the place as a form of preserving some of it

traces. Artists and ethnographers decided to construct a material situated archive able to preserve the memory of the neighbourhood, even if a partial and subjective one, that could question the dominant representations, abstract and intentionally biased.

The initial moment of the project was marked by 'drifts' within the neighborhood with the aim of experiencing it, and also sporadic encounters with residents. The group came across communication challenges. With support from a few residents, a collective meeting was arranged to present the project proposal, with a necessarily rough outline due to its open and contextualized character, to all the dwellers. Many came to the meeting expecting to have some discussion on the rehousing and demolition processes. Some of them reacted aggressively after understanding the actual objective of the meeting whereas others spoke up for the project. This discursive conflict ended up enhancing the community engagement in "A Festa Acabou." The continuous presence of the artists and ethnographers in the neighbourhood, and the arrangement of personal, more intimate meetings with residents, fostered the broadening of this initial commitment. Opening a relational space involves time and patience. According to Constantin Petcou and Doina Petrescu it is necessary "to spend time on location, to meet other people, to reinvent uses of free time, to give oneself more and more time to share with others. Common desires can thus emerge from these 'shared moments', collective dynamics and projects to come" (2007, p. 321).

Quinta da Vitória community had an important role on the research process: they presented *an other* neighborhood to these committed outsiders, one that they didn't know, leading them through hidden streets and alleys, telling them stories of past events connected to specific spaces within Quinta da Vitória, telling them stories concerning the relationship between their lives and that place, giving them chosen objects that represented the neighbourhood for them, speaking of their material and affective situation within the period of the slow and progressive demolition process. Those stories contributed profoundly to intensify the relational space between artists, anthropologists and dwellers, and meaningfully determined the whole process, emerging in all the objects produced.

The embodied experience of that place and the relation established with the resident community led the group to notice the importance of gardens, plants and trees to the everyday life of Quinta da Vitória dwellers: for livelihood, for therapeutically and religious purposes and as a means of maintaining a connection to their native contexts and the habits and everyday practices from there. The existing species were labelled and visually documented along the process (Fig. 5).



Figure 5. Transplanting trees, during demolition

Quinta da Vitória cartography was constructed with dwellers collaboration identifying, designing and naming streets and alleys, houses and vacant spaces left by the demolition process, gardens, plants and trees. Other layers were juxtaposed. One consisted on the dwellers subjective images of the neighborhood: images and photographs of objects representative of the place to each one of them, stories told by dwellers that spoke of the neighbourhood's identity, better to say identities. Another layer included photographs and sentences of dwellers chosen by the artists and newspaper clippings referring Quinta da Vitória. This map represents not only the material dimension of the neighbourhood but also immaterial and subjective dimensions; it incorporates various affective images of the place, thus different identities of Quinta da Vitória, some of them conflictual.

Like Doreen Massey (1991) we consider that “places do not have single, unique 'identities'; they are full of internal conflicts.” Places are “a constellation of social relations, meeting and weaving together at a particular locus (...) which is extroverted, which includes a consciousness of its links with the wider world, which integrates in a positive way the global and the local.” And none of this denies the importance of the uniqueness of places. The specificity of place

“derives from the fact that each place is the focus of a distinct mixture of wider and more local social relations. There is the fact that this very mixture together in one place may produce effects, which would not have happened otherwise. And finally, all these relations interact with and take a further

element of specificity from the accumulated history of a place, with that history itself imagined as the product of layer upon layer of different sets of linkages, both local and to the wider world” (Massey, 1991, p. 29).

The establishment of a relational space between artists, dwellers and the neighbourhood, and the production of its affective cartography were the core aims and the development drivers of this socially engaged artistic practice. Nevertheless, along the process emerged the necessity of producing other counter-representations of Quinta da Vitória conveyed by diverse media.

“Eu era produtor de mim próprio”³⁰ was an audio-visual installation assembled from the collected materials documenting the memories concerning the collective story of Quinta da Vitória, the constellation of social relations between neighbors, the impact of the demolition process in these relationships and in its spatial configuration, and the abstract distorted image that usually is associated with ‘bairros de lata’.

“Vamos perder aquela abacateira do meio das barracas”³¹ was a set of photomontages made from photographs of the neighborhood's trees, plants and gardens taken with the purpose of registering cultivation methods and diverse uses given to botanical species. It aimed to represent the meaningful relationship that dwellers held with land, as a means of survival and also as a way to maintain an affective connection with the countries of origin and the cultural practices associated with those places (traditional cooking, therapeutic and religious practices).

“Tudo o que nós não sabemos dos outros sítios, nós sabemos deste”³² was an installation on the common spaces of Quinta da Vitória that consisted in large format posters containing sentences written by dwellers that spoke of the neighborhood history, forms of associativism, ongoing support practices, communitarian inter-relations, everyday life, conviviality, relations among neighbors, unique encounters and affective relations, vanished places within the neighborhood, impacts of the demolition process and expectations concerning relocation. The purpose of this installation was to offer dwellers a way to remember and rediscover places, relationships and events that over time marked the identity and history of Quinta da Vitória. It was also envisioned as a form of providing the exhibition public an embodied experience of the neighbourhood.

The diverse counter-representations of Quinta da Vitória were displayed at the exhibitions that marked the provisional end of the socially engaged art practice also named “A Festa Acabou”. The first one was organized within the neighborhood with the collaboration of the community. Its spatial configuration, used materials and construction

³⁰ I was the producer of myself

³¹ We will lose that avocado tree among the "barracas"

³² Everything we don't know about other places, we know about this one

techniques re-interpreted building practices of Quinta da Vitória (Figure 6). This exhibition was thought as a way of giving back to dwellers the neighborhood representations constructed from their stories. During the exhibition, Quinta da Vitória hosted several visitors, and guided tours were conducted through a path outlined by the installation “Tudo o que nós não sabemos dos outros sítios, nós sabemos deste.” The public had an opportunity to bodily experience the neighborhood environment. That experience altered their perception of the place, until then predicated on the biased representations from the media and lay knowledge that related Quinta da Vitória to violence, criminality, poverty and social exclusion. The second exhibition took place in an art gallery. This time, it was the set of artistic objects that travelled to a different context, which enabled the widening of public confronted with its aesthetic experience, and the critical questions it entailed.



Figure 6. “A Festa Acabou” final exhibition at Quinta da Vitória neighborhood

The exhibitions created the conditions to arouse dispute over the publicly conveyed biased images of the neighborhood and to question and debate the terms and procedural mechanisms of PER: the abstract and biased characterization of ‘bairros de lata’ it incorporates, and the processes of demolition and rehousing it fostered.

“A Festa Acabou”, producing representations of Quinta da Vitória rooted on the embodied experience of the neighborhood and in interpretations of dwellers own perceptions of the place, questioned abstract images of this neighborhood and other ‘bairros de lata’. It challenged the innocence of these conveyed images that commonly are taken as reflections of ‘reality’, when in fact correspond to acts of differentiation “where meanings and subjects are socially and

hierarchically produced” (Deutsche, 1996, p. 198). Promoting the debate within the public sphere on representation politics concerning ‘bairros de barracas’ inhabited mostly by immigrants, and the terms and procedures of public housing policies, this socially engaged practice contributed to raise awareness of pervasive cultural prejudices and enhance discussion on ways of achieving more justice in the construction of the city.

4 COLEÇÃO JARDINS DA VITÓRIA³³

The project “Coleção Jardins da Vitória: árvores e plantas provenientes do Bairro da Quinta da Vitória”³⁴, by Sofia Borges, began during “A Festa Acabou”, t with the identification of the existing trees and plants in the neighbourhood. For almost 40 years, dwellers of Quinta da Vitória cultivated gardens for self-sustainment and planted trees and plants for therapeutically and religious purposes. The species were originated from the countries their owners came from: Portugal, Angola, Mozambique, India, Kenya, Cape Verde, Guinea, Sao Tome and Prince. Thus, were associated with their native contexts and the diverse everyday habits and practices, which were, then, performed in Quinta da Vitória: cooking traditions, ancient natural medicines and remedies and, particularly the Hindu community sacred rituals for which trees were sanctuaries and/or objects of worship. Through these, people bonded both affectively and in praxis with trees and plants, fundamental to their everyday performances.

When the demolition process was occurring Sofia Borges, one of the artists engaged in “A Festa Acabou” thought of gathering specimens in order to create a memory of the neighbourhood after its disappearance, a garden that would preserve the place and also people's knowledge. From a total of fifty botanical species identified twenty were collected, and so the “Jardim da Vitória Collection: trees and plants from Quinta da Vitória neighbourhood” was born.

According to the French philosopher Michel de Certeau, “[m]emory mediates spatial transformations” as “it produces a founding rupture” and a “transgression of the law of the place” (1988, p. 85). Dealing with the violence of the disappearance of Quinta da Vitória, “an ‘art’ of memory”, as Certeau expresses, developed in the artistic's intention and work:

“[...] memory derives its interventionary force from its very capacity to be altered – unmoored, mobile, lacking any fixed position. Its permanent mark is that it is formed (and forms its ‘capital’) by arising from the other (a circumstance) and by losing it (it is no more than a memory). There is a double alteration, both of memory, which works when something affects it, and of its object, which is remembered only when it

³³ Vitória Gardens Collection

³⁴ Vitória Gardens Collection: trees and plants from Quinta da Vitória neighbourhood

has disappeared. (...) Far from being the reliquary or trash can of the past, it sustains itself by believing in the existence of possibilities and by vigilantly awaiting them, constantly on the watch for their appearance (1988, p. 86).”

Trees and plants were traces of a past, the life that once existed in Quinta da Vitória (Figure 7). They represented “ways of operating”, using and dwelling space, “of establishing a kind of reliability within the situations imposed on an individual, that is, of making it possible to live in them by reintroducing into them the plural mobility of goals and desires – an art of manipulating and enjoying (1988, p. xxiv)”. Certeau is a reference for most socially engaged designers, because he is the thinker of the “*quotidien*” evidencing, mainly in his work “The Practice of Everyday Life”, the urgency to bring to light the diverse everyday practices (which he identifies as ‘tactics’) by which people (re)appropriate spaces and places, and are capable to counterpart and/or overcome the (re)production of the socioeconomic hegemonic order (the ‘strategies’).



Figure 7. Patra (Colocasia esculenta L. Schott), specimen collected from Calanchande family garden in Quinta da Vitória, in 2014. Originally from India, its leaves and roots are used to make traditional Indian cooking dishes.

So, trees and plants became symbols, through which Quinta da Vitória would be (re)presented and be able to endure, hence they are the central pieces of the artistic work. Although, as geographer James Duncan points out, “any presentation of a landscape, whether popular or scholarly, is best thought of as a representation, that is, a construction that is contingent, partial and unfinished (Duncan, 1993, p. 329).” By making visible the life of one of the many migrant, suburban, peripheral neighbourhoods in Lisbon, such as Quinta da Vitória, the socially engaged artistic practice enters the discourse of the ‘other’ beyond a matter of being culturally sensitive. As Duncan claims, “the process of writing history and representing cultural and historical difference is inevitably a political practice” (1993, p. 84).

According to German philosopher Martin Heidegger, “When an artwork is accommodated into a collection or exhibition, it is said to be installed. But this installation (*Aufstellen*) is essentially different from the installation in the sense of raising (*Erstellung*) an architectural work, lifting (*Errichtung*) a statue, or performing a tragedy in a festive celebration. Such an installation means: elevating in the sense of consecrating or glorifying (2009, p. 34).”

After a negotiation period with all stakes and constituencies – dwellers and the institutional partners of the project – when demolition was complete, the collection was ‘installed’ in an existing nearby garden in Portela, Jardim Almeida Garrett. Portela is an upper middle class quarter from the 1970’s composed by 11 storey height housing blocks, thus a socio-spatial and economic context disparate from the vanished “bairro de barracas”.

The artistic work was made complete by the descriptions which accompany each botanical specimen, hence their identification plates, which carry out and keep the cultural memory of Quinta da Vitória (Figure 8). More than captions of artworks, the plates materialize and present – or make public – the testimonies of owners: their particular stories, ‘know-how’, practices, myths, symbols, rituals... around and behind their trees and plants. These presented testimonies, according to Certeau, “show the extent to which intelligence is inseparable from the everyday struggles and pleasures” (1988, p. xx) that the everyday practices articulate. And they are complemented by scientific botanical information about the species gathered, in collaboration with a biologist and botanist.



Figure 8. Identification Plates, “Jardins da Vitória Collection”

Standing as both garden and exhibition, the collection can give recognition to the undervalued and underrepresented groups like Quinta da Vitória community, thus problematizing and making visible the issues of representation and identity in the public realm. ‘Identity’ is a constructed

process, according to sociologist Manuel Castells (1997) who discern three kinds and origins for this construction: 'legitimizing identity', 'identity of resistance' and 'identity project'. The collection of gardens generates an 'identity of resistance' by attempting a 'survival' of often stigmatized social actors (the creation and sustainment of a memory). And, one of 'project' because the new identity created (the artistic one) challenges dominant assumptions, preconceptions and beliefs about 'the other', aiming an opposition to and transformation of the social structure. Given that identity is also relational, it entails the establishment of a difference, of an "external constitutive" or "we/them" relation as defined by political theorist Chantall Mouffe (2007).

The plates entangle different types of knowledge (the 'informal' and scientific) by drawing inspiration from Herbariums, plant catalogues and dictionaries, playing with existing symbolic orders and creating new ones. The relation between the memory of Quinta da Vitória dwellers (the 'speakers' in the artwork) and the visitors of the collection – including dwellers of Portela – who use the public space in which the collection is located (the 'audience'), is a 'we/them' distinction, hence an identity. The relation between a scientific, rational, stable and systemically arranged herbarium and a collection which rather 'elevates' common-sense, practical, volatile, emotional and everyday knowledge, is also a 'we/them'. As Pierre Bourdieu states (2011, p. 116), "[t]he act of categorization, [...] exerts power in itself: the ethnical or regional categories, as well as family, institute a reality using the power of revelation and construction exerted by the objectivity in discourse."

In fact, it was a core intention that this new garden 'made of gardens' would become a space of encounter, in which difference would be recognized. Yet, as Deutsche claims, "what is recognized in public space is the legitimacy of debate" (1996, p. 273), or the capacity to retain the questioning within the social and sustain its uncertainty. Therefore, it's in the 'contingent' and 'limitlessness' – not absolute – public space that democracy and justice can be found (Deutsche, 1996).

4.1.1 Sacred trees, negotiating coexistence

The religious practices of Hindus associated to some trees, following the same rituals they used to perform in Quinta da Vitória, collide with the use given by Portela residents. The mere effect of walking dogs in the grass potentially harming trees on one hand, or attaching fruits or milk while wrapping the tree in the context of a religious celebration on the other hand, gives evidence that not always cult places are buildings, and therefore, within public space diversity and difference have to be negotiated even in conflicting ways.

Space, or urban space, as described by Deutsche, is not given but constituted through a conflicting process of inclusion and exclusion, and therefore is contingent and can never be fully 'public' (1996). However, as

the author claims “[c]onflict, division, and instability, then, do not ruin the democratic public sphere; they are the conditions for its existence. (...) The threat arises with efforts to supersede conflict, for the public sphere remains democratic only insofar as its exclusions are taken into account and open to contestation (1996, p. 289).”

Piprô (*ficus religiosa*), a replanted tree acted like a catalyst for acknowledging differences and ‘throwtogetherness’³⁵ (Massey, 2005, p. 140). After some episodes of conflict, the decision of making a protection for this tree responded to the negotiation of coexistence (Figure 9).



Figure 9. Pipdo (*Ficus Religiosa L.*). Originally from India, it is the Hindu community sacred tree in “Jardins da Vitória Collection”

As Massey argues

“[r]econceptualising place in this way puts on the agenda a different set of political questions. There can be no assumption of pre-given coherence, or of community or collective identity. Rather the throwtogetherness of place demands negotiation. In sharp contrast to the view of place as settled and pre-given, with a coherence only to be disturbed by ‘external’ forces, places as presented here in a sense necessitate invention; they pose a challenge. They implicate us, perforce, in the lives of human others, and in our relations with nonhumans they ask how we shall respond to our temporary meeting-up with these particular rocks and stones and trees. They require that, in one way or another,

³⁵ Massey characterizes throwtogetherness as “the unavoidable challenge of negotiating a here-and-now (itself drawing on a history and a geography of thens and theres); and a negotiation which must take place within and between both human and nonhuman” (2005, 140).

we confront the challenge of the negotiation of multiplicity” (2005, p. 141).

The “Coleção Jardins da Vitória” makes visible the character of place as a constellation of social relations that inevitably implies the emergence of ‘dissent’ which brings forth ‘the political’. And this is what Mouffe describes as a political ‘agonistic’ practice, and ‘critical art’: “art that forms dissent, that makes visible what the dominant consensus tends to obscure or tries to obliterate”, not (necessarily) by radical blind negation or ‘dis-identification’, but by a process of radical plural ‘re-identification’ (2007, p. 250).

5 CONCLUSIONS

Despite the ‘agonistic’ character, “Coleção Jardins da Vitória” and “A Festa Acabou”, propose new modes of coexistence recognising pluralism and simultaneously finding common bonds between opposites. “For art does not transcend our day to day preoccupations; it brings us face to face with reality through the singularity of a relationship with the world, through a fiction”, claims art critic Nicholas Bourriaud (2006, p. 168). Indeed, art does not aim to give answers or solve problems, as it could be said about architecture or design.

Nevertheless, by embodying an experiential dimension and engagement of communities, socially engaged artistic practices, as such, bring about the possibility of change. Even if they might not produce major material transformations, they often are able to achieve important changes in immaterial dimensions, inducing micro political subjectivation processes, which play a role in macro social and cultural turns.

Furthermore, giving visibility to unrepresented subjects, that through invisible forms of cultural violence – expressions of the persistence of colonial modes of thinking –, are envisioned as the subaltern others, “Coleção Jardins da Vitória” and “A Festa Acabou” put into question social and cultural (pre)conceptions and allow difference, namely racial-ethnic heterogeneity, to be, not only worked and negotiated, but, more importantly, to be recognised. The production of critical representations of this “bairro de barracas”, while being present there and interpreting dwellers multiple images of the neighbourhood, enabled the construction of negotiated images in which the voices of both dwellers and artists are present. These counter-representations are forms of investigating the representation politics on precarious urban informal territories. Commonly widespread images, conveyed especially by the media, and embedded in prevailing political discourse expressed by public urban policies, namely PER, which identifies this urban areas with violence, criminality, poverty and social exclusion, don’t merely reflect social relations located there. They are acts of differentiation through which, like Deutsche argues (1996, p.198), subjects and significations are socially and hierarchically produced. Challenging these borders and boundaries, and enhancing the

debate within the public sphere on the politics of representation concerning “bairros de barracas” inhabited mostly by immigrants, and the terms and procedures of public housing policies, this socially engaged practice contributed to raise awareness of pervasive cultural prejudices and enhance discussion on ways of achieving more justice in the construction of the city.

It has been highlighted that beyond a matter of giving answers, new discourses and practices that are able to raise critical and relevant questions should be approached, particularly when facing the problems surrounding the existence of ‘bairros de barracas’ and the terms of the formulation of planning policies. According to Susan Fainstein’s concept of the ‘just city’ (2010) and the development of specific criteria for urban planners and policymakers to achieve more justice in the construction of the city – namely those based on the goals of democracy, diversity, and equity – this type of socially engaged art processes enhance the need to dismantle pervasive invisible forms of prejudice that underpin planning policies discourses and practices. Acknowledging the coexistence of heterogeneity as a feature of contemporary cities, planning policies as well as social and cultural institutions should drive to the construction of a city that allows people from a variety of economic, ethnic and racial backgrounds equal rights to urban space.

From an urban planning perspective, beyond the procedural scope, the political dimension of (re)housing policies must include different methodologies and mechanisms in order to promote what is written in the Law, ‘the right to an adequate house’. Relocation at homogeneous habitat models clustered normally in suburban areas where public transportation and urban equipments are absent, the kind of process to which PER is connected, doesn’t guarantee the aforementioned ‘right to an adequate house’. Conversely, these proceedings inevitably lead to forms of socio-urban segregation.

According to Fainstein (2005, 16), “[d]eveloping an appropriate physical setting for a heterogeneous urbanity” contributes to the generation of a just city. Nevertheless, “[m]ost crucial is a political consciousness that supports progressive moves at national and local levels toward respectfulness of others and greater equality.”

6 ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Joana Braga, Joana Pestana and Inês Veiga want to thank the artist Sofia Borges by all the support given throughout the preparation of this paper. Joana Pestana Lages acknowledges support from the grant SFRH/BD/80806/2011 awarded the Portuguese funding institution FCT - Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia.

7 REFERENCES

- aaa-PEPRAV (Ed.). (2007). Acting Space: Transversal notes, on-the-ground observations and concrete questions for us all. In *Atelier d'Architecture Autogérée*. In *Urban Act: a Handbook for Alternative Practice* (pp. 319–328). Paris: aaa [u.a.].
- Bishop, C. (2006). *Participation*. London; Cambridge, Mass.: Whitechapel; MIT Press.
- Bourdieu, P. (2011). *O Poder Simbólico*. Lisboa: Edições 70.
- Cachado, R. A. (2008a). *Hindus da Quinta da Vitória em processo de realojamento: uma etnografia na cidade alargada* (Tese de Doutoramento). Instituto Superior de Ciências do Trabalho e da Empresa Departamento de Antropologia, Lisboa.
- Cachado, R. A. (2008b). Poverty Political Discourse and its Effects - Portuguese Hindus Between Shanty Town and The Social Housing Estate. *Mundos Urbanos E Contemporaneidade*, (3), 39–57.
- Cachado, R. A. (2011). Realojamento em zonas de fronteira urbana. O caso da Quinta da Vitória, Loures. *Forum Sociológico*, (21), 23–31. <http://doi.org/10.4000/sociologico.425>
- Castells, M. (1997). *La era de la información: economía, sociedad y cultura. El poder de la identidad*. Madrid: Alianza.
- Certeau, M. de. (1988). *The practice of everyday life*. Berkeley: University of California Press. Retrieved from https://books.google.pt/books/about/Arts_de_Faire.html?id=WVn1XME0168C
- Clifford, J. (1988). *The predicament of culture: twentieth-century ethnography, literature, and art*. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press.
- Deutsche, R. (1996). *Evictions: Art and Spatial Politics* (Graham Foundation for Advanced Studies in Fine Arts). Chicago, Illinois: The MIT Press.
- Duncan, J. (1993). Sites of representation: Place, time and the discourse of the Other. In D. Ley & J. Duncan (Eds.), *Place/culture/representation* (pp. 39–56). Routledge. Retrieved from https://books.google.pt/books/about/Place_culture_representation.html?id=XsINAAAAQAAJ
- Duncan, J., & Ley, D. (1993). *Place/culture/representation*. Routledge. Retrieved from https://books.google.pt/books/about/Place_culture_representation.html?id=XsINAAAAQAAJ
- Fainstein, S. S. (2005). "Cities and Diversity: Should We Want It? Can We Plan For It?". *Urban Affairs Review*, (41), 3-19.
- Fainstein, S. S. (2010). *The just city*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Gros, M. C. (1994). "Pequena" história do alojamento social em Portugal. *Sociedade E Território, Dossier As Pessoas não são Coisas que se Ponham em Gavetas*(20), 80–90.
- Heidegger, M. (2009). *A Origem da Obra de Arte* (Biblioteca de Filosofia Contemporânea). Edições 70.
- Helguera, P. (2011). *Education for socially engaged art: a materials and techniques handbook*. New York, NY: Pinto.
- Massey, D. (1991). A global sense of place. *Marxism Today*, (38), 24–29.
- Massey, D. (2005). *For space*. London; Thousand Oaks, Calif.: SAGE.
- Mouffe, C. (2007). Agonism and Public Space. In *Regimes of representation: Art and politics beyond the house of people*. Bucharest.
- O'Neill, P., & Doherty, C. (Eds.). (2011). *Locating the producers: durational approaches to public art*. Amsterdam: Valiz.

Tihomir Jukić
Jesenko Horvat

Zagreb - Public Space 'Somewhere in Between': Contribution to the Deliberation of Planning and Selection of Locations and Public Space Design

ABSTRACT:

European Youth Games in Zagreb 'Universiade 2016', were an incentive for creating activities that can be started in a short period of time and without large investments. The aim was to examine the importance of the event for the city, how to activate the city services and offer them an innovative model by which the city would shortly get a large number of projects of public space, and some of the locations would be realized over a short period of time. The project was part of Urban Workshop which was held in 2013 at the Faculty of Architecture, University of Zagreb. A method was set which would, in the shortest way, by involving all stakeholders, lead to a qualitative selection of potential locations. The whole process of choosing locations was simulated and these locations are grouped into five layers according to specific themes. : location of recreational facilities, student facilities, information points of entrance to the city, special "competitive" public transport stops, a public space for each quarter of the city. This initial project also experienced its implementation in the 'real world'. The City of Zagreb was offered an elaborated joint project of the Association of Architects of Zagreb and Faculty of Architecture called 'Zagreb for me'. The project was widely accepted by the city in 2015 as a commercial project.

KEYWORDS: *public space, Zagreb, Universiade, university sport games*

1. INTRODUCTION

The cities of Zagreb and Rijeka (Croatia) will be hosts of the university sport games European Universiade in July, 2016. 4,000 competitors from over 200 universities are expected to participate. The last such university sport games Universiade 1987, also held in Zagreb, had a big influence on the transformation of the city, a big number of sport objects were built, and a pedestrian zone was designed and made in the city. As it is usually the case with big sport and cultural manifestations which have an influence on the transformation of the city, this can be expected to happen once again in the city of Zagreb. Yet, since little time is left until the Games, a short period of time and the economic crisis have given rise to approach only minor actions for the town redecoration. The Student project within the course entitled "Transformation of the City" held at the Faculty of Architecture in Zagreb, thematically related to the design of public space in the city, sought to examine potential sites of neglected public "space in between" and offer a possible model for choosing them.



**students sport games
zagreb 1987**

- _ sport hall
- _ recreation areas
- _ swimming pool
- _ public space



Figure 1. Results of Students sport games held in Zagreb 1987

2. RESEARCH TOPIC

The primary theme of the Urban Planning Workshop held in the second year of graduate studies at the Faculty of Architecture was to contribute to the planning and equipping the city with no major interventions in the

area. The program was prepared in 2012, and the Urban Planning Workshop on this subject was held in 2013³⁶.

The aim of the project was set on many levels: to examine the importance of the event for the city, to explore how to enable city services and offer them an innovative model through which the city would get a large number of projects of public space in a short period of time, and some of the locations would be realized after that in a short period of time. A method was set that would, in the shortest route, by involving all interested parties, lead to a high quality selection of potential sites. The whole process of choosing locations that are grouped into five layers according to specific topics was simulated:

1. Location of sport facilities,
2. Student facilities in the city area,
3. Info points at city entrances,
4. Stops for specific 'competitors' public transport,
5. Inclusion of all city parts – one public space for every quarter of the city

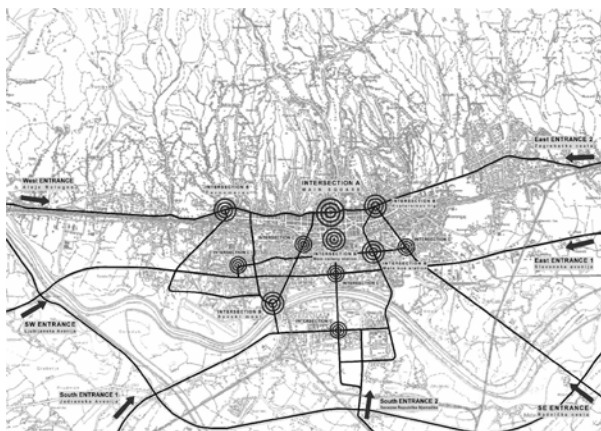


Figure 2. Zagreb_ Info points at city entrances as a potential study areas

Each of these five criteria determined desired locations for the decoration of public space in the city and, based on the results of the research, these locations were mapped on the city plan of Zagreb. By overlapping the layers of all five information maps, the priority zones were determined. All potential facilities that could be used by competitors of 'Universiade 2016' and their accompanists (sport facilities, sport halls, hotels, hostels, student homes, student cafeterias, restaurants, cultural events) were analysed

³⁶ The Urban Planning Workshop was created and led by professor Tihomir Jukić, PhD, and eight students had were working on it, with the participation of guest lecturers.

beforehand, in order to anticipate the movement network of participants of the sport games.

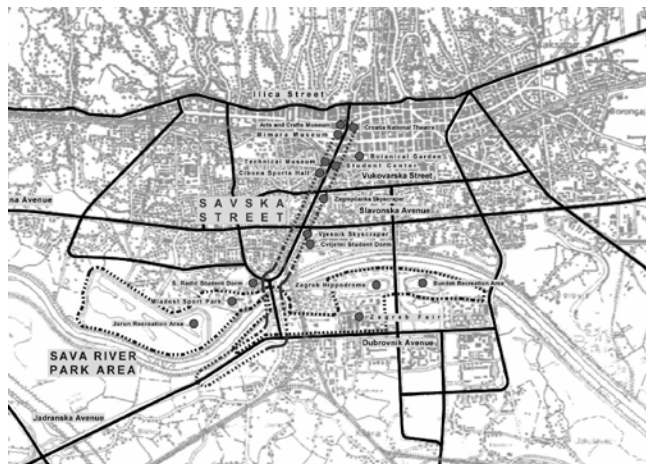


Figure 3. Zagreb, Location of student (red) and sport facilities (blue) in the city area as potential study areas

3. PAST COGNITIONS AND THE NEW ROLE OF PUBLIC SPACES IN THE CITY

The entire project was preceded by a theoretical examination of the new role of public space in the city, both on the social level and the level of appearance and design. Habits and aspirations of the inhabitants of the city, patterns of behaviour, growth of the standard and technical support to modern demands, are changing from day to day, and all this determines the conditions for the formation of a new architectural framework in which the public sphere of space is manifested. The city is experiencing changes, and thus its public areas, as well. The experience of public space is also changing. Public life as a traditional determinant of life is also experiencing significant transformations, because "the street" sees stereotypes of use, once very inclusive and tied to personal environment. The line between private and public is disappearing. Public spaces are now separated from the academic definition of marking the concept of the square or the street. New forms of public space and its use are developed, types of spaces which have to satisfy also the phenomena that manifest themselves sporadically, and these elude the planning control and the engineering project.³⁷ Socialization (unobtrusive and free) is an imperative in considering the meaning and role of public space in contemporary society in whose midst there is a meeting of all social strata and where there is full democratic freedom of assembly and behaviour. Public spaces have their own content, their own utility determination that is often extremely heterogeneous with functional characteristics of

³⁷ Carmona.M; Tiesdell,S; Heath,S (2010)

indeterminacy. Commercial and public spheres overlap. Constant changes and adaptation to new needs of the public space are present. Today, public spaces are experiencing what was once not possible or allowed to happen, and the rituals of everyday life are moving from the enclave intended for explicit use into public spaces of today.³⁸



Figure 4. Proposal for Student Centre redesign of entrance in Zagreb, Savska st.
(student: Vilijam Petrović)

The way of using may dominate, thus mark a public space, but should never be the only one or exclusive. Many forms of public land use exert at

³⁸ Horvat, J (2002)

the same time or in daily, weekly or seasonal cycles. Seasonality of use of public space today is increasingly disappearing and cyclical differences in the lives of the urban area related to the change of summer and winter are abolished. Zagreb, in that sense, is in the overlap of climate characteristics, heritage of the Mediterranean and continental forms of public space use.

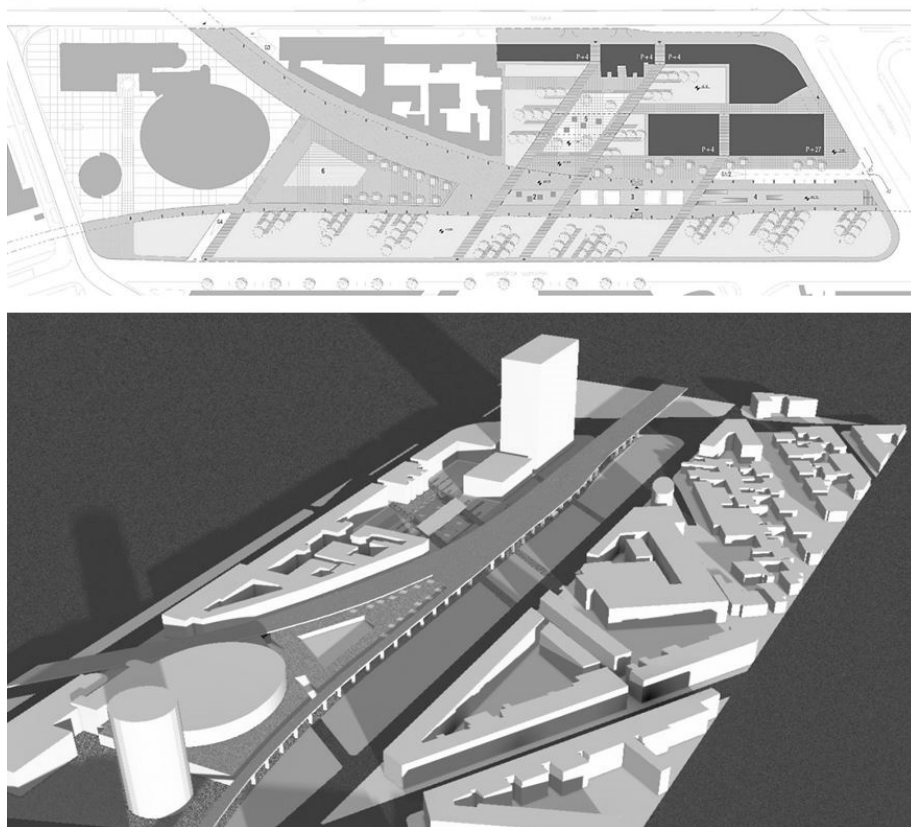


Figure 5. Proposal for project "Public space under railway". (student: Ivana Banić)

4. THE COURSE OF RESEARCH AND ITS INDIRECT IMPACTS:

Project 'Zagreb for me'

The Urban Planning Workshop *Universiade 2016* held at the Faculty of Architecture in Zagreb on the topic of "space in between" indirectly led to a lot of projects on a much larger scale and at a higher level - to the new interdisciplinary projects and synergy of the participants in the project. The project *'Zagreb for me'* is trying to detect potential space that can meet the shortage of public space at the local level, but at the same time (through the specificity of the program, uniqueness of appearance and content) to start moving towards these emerging hot spots in the city. The local gets the attributes of the urban. Programming of public space for

certain activities in open areas is of limited scope. In implementing the program, scope is determined by the overlap of different zones that are determined by individual urban parameters. These parameters are determined by:

- social determinants of public space,
- functional determinants (activities on the surface and in the environment, including transport and movement)
- perceptive and formal determinants of space.

Project *Zagreb for me*³⁹, through small interventions (that may be happening at the same time with great ideas planned), wants to develop the culture of public gatherings, and among experts encourage research and its application. It is a joint project of the Faculty of Architecture, Society of Architects of Zagreb and the City of Zagreb with the help of which 17 projects for the regulation of public space in Zagreb would be created⁴⁰. They agreed on a division of activities in a way that each partner fulfils part of the job:

- The Department for Urban Planning would with a scientific expert approach deal with the topic of new public space in the city and propose locations essential for the development of the city. Once the locations are agreed upon with the field research entitled "Acupuncture of the City"⁴¹ and their common selection at the Department of Urban Planning, individual sites would be explored and the material for the architectural - urban planning competition would be prepared.
- The Society of Architects would, via the working group 'The Acupuncture of the City'⁴², communicate with citizens and research in which way the citizens treat public space and which locations they consider important. This communication would be achieved through conversations with citizens, NGOs, as well as representatives of local government. The Society of Architects is also in charge of electronic correspondence and monitoring the project, as well as the conduction of the Architectural-Urban Planning competition.⁴³
- The City of Zagreb would, besides financing the whole project, via employees from certain city offices, be actively included in all project phases and its implementation.

³⁹ -<http://zagrebzamene.d-a-z.hr/>

⁴⁰ Planned investment value of the project is 2 million kuna or approximately 2.600.000 EUR.

⁴¹ The acupuncture of the city consists of a group of architects, urban sociologists and anthropologists and they are primarily in charge of communication and working with citizens.

⁴² The acupuncture of the city consists of a group of architects, urban sociologists and anthropologists and they are primarily in charge of communication and working with citizens.

⁴³ On the webpage Zagreb for me it is possible to find descriptions and photographs which document all 33 potential locations that have resulted from large-scale researches



Figure 6. Project " Zagreb for me" – presented in City Hall.

5. ESTIMATED RESEARCH RESULTS

The choice of location of planning of public spaces was carried out in two ways: "bottom to top" (Acupunctures of the city research) with the research that is moving "from top to bottom" (urban planning research of the Department of Urban Planning). The overlap of the data obtained selected 33 locations for the development of public space with a variety of topics:

- Route and pedestrian paths (street, walking and cycling, walking, public stairs, ...),
- Squares, public area gatherings spaces in between, ...)
- Parks (recreation, children, relaxation, pets)
- Communication points (improved pedestrian and bicycle traffic, spaces with physical terminals and traffic junctions,).

All locations are shown on an interactive map in which there is a brief description of the identified locations. Citizens, associations and the professional community are actively involved in the project, and citizens are invited to make comments and give suggestions for the 33 proposed locations during the public consultation in person⁴⁴ or on the website: zagrebzamene.daz.hr/daz/lokacije/predlozi-lokaciju/ where it is possible to vote directly for individual locations.

It has been discovered that both methods "from the bottom up" and "from the top down" are legitimate and useful and that, somehow, one method encourages the other in order to obtain better results. The contribution of using both methods in research and planning the space may serve as a model of approach to an urban revitalization of, not only public spaces in

⁴⁴ An insight and the possibility of stating one's opinion in the building of the City Government, regional offices of local community or the Society of Architects.

the city, but also the urban reconstruction and the affirmation of the very centre of Zagreb.

It turned out that one college-university initiative contributed to the formation of the public city project Zagreb for me and thus encouraged, not only the professional community and the city government, but also the citizens who actively participated in the whole process, and this was not possible to such an extent during the Urban Planning Workshop held within the course Transformation of the City.

6. CONCLUSION

For the promotion and development of public space in the city, it is extremely important to conduct research on what the public space was like in the past, what its role was in the constitution of the city, what the public space is today and what could it be in the future. Only in this way can one obtain data required for the consideration of well-organized and also well-designed public spaces in the future. Precisely in this way and in this form, there was a workshop on urban planning held at the Faculty of Architecture in Zagreb, which indirectly led to the new interdisciplinary project and synergy of the participants in this project. The synergy of three participants in the project: the City of Zagreb, Faculty of Architecture and Society of Croatian Architects from the very beginning proved to be very stimulating and useful, and has resulted in great interest of the citizens. The cooperation of local government (city) and the University exists, but not too often. There are several models of cooperation - the most common is that the city hires the university community on specific topics through commissioned research projects. International projects and cooperation are also often. However, a less common form of cooperation is such that only the University, working with students, initiates specific projects and points out the problems in the society and environment. This indicates the importance of certain topics and somehow warns or causes local community/city to activate itself as soon as possible and engage in problem solving. Such was the situation with organizing the student Urban Planning Workshop with the theme "Space in Between" organized on the occasion of upcoming youth sports games in 2016. This project was in a way a precursor, and also a check on the working methods and certain locations in Zagreb suitable for certain purposes related to rethinking the use, planning and design of public spaces.

7. ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Apart from SINERGI project, this project is being carried out at the Faculty of Architecture, University of Zagreb within the project *HERA Heritage Urbanism - Urban and Spatial Planning Models for Revival and Enhancement of Cultural Heritage (2032)* financed by Croatian Science Foundation.

8. REFERENCES

- Carmona.M; Tiesdell,S; Heath,S.: *Public Places – Urban Spaces, The Dimension of Urban Design*, Elsevier Architectural Press, 2010
- Horvat, S.: *Znakovi postmodernog grada*. Zagreb: Naklada Jesenski i Turk, Zagreb, 2007
- Horvat, J.: *Urbanistički parametri u projektiranju javnih gradskih prostora* / doktorska disertacija, Zagreb, Arhitektonski fakultet, 18.12. 2002., 178 str.
- Jukić, T., Horvat, J.: *Planerski i (ili) projektantski pristup uređenju javnoga gradskog prostora, na primjeru nekoliko trgova u Hrvatskoj* - Urbani IZZIV, br. 1/1999., Ljubljana, Slovenija, vol.10, No. 1.,1999., ISSN 0353-6483
- Pegan, S; Jukić, T.:*Renovation and Identity of Town*, Annual 2002 of the Croatian Academy of Engineering (1332-3482) 5 (2002), 1(5); 81-86
- Pegan, S; Jukić, T.:*Polazišta i pristupi organizaciji provedbe obnove grada.* // *Prostor - znanstveni časopis za arhitekturu i urbanizam.* 9 (2001.) , 2 (22); 141 – 148
- Šimpraga, S.: *Zagreb, javni prostor*, Zagreb, 2011

-<http://zagrebzamene.d-a-z.hr/>

-<http://eug2016.com/hr/>

Joana Martins

Talking About MEDS: How can students be part of the Urban Development

ABSTRACT:

I first discovered MEDS in 2013 in Lisbon. Focused in the Graça community neighborhood, the workshop projects offered a response to the issues presented in their public space. The purpose of the Lisbon workshop was to build and develop projects with the Graça community that would help them improve urban living conditions and begin to change old habits. The 15 projects were not only made for the community, but with the community. Having found the experience in Lisbon to be so positive and intense, I decided to continue on the MEDS journey and in 2014 travelled to Dublin. Many of the Dublin projects were of a smaller scale, including object and furniture design proposals. However, one of them was to rethink and rebuild a room of a Dublin monument, The Casino Marino. It was built in the Dubhlinn Garden, which is nestled at the back of the grounds of Dublin Castle. In addition to the successful workshops, the conferences that took place were incredible. The invited architects and designers talked about social sustainability and urban growth.

This year MEDS workshop will take place in Tara, Serbia. We will leave the city lights behind and can only work with natural materials. MEDS Tara presents a collective mission to create objects responding to Tara's National Park.

KEYWORDS: *Students, Design, Creativity, Urban Development, Different Cultures.*

1 INTRODUCTION

Urban development is the resultant force of many converging forces; it is the resultant opinion of many shifting opinions, it is the resultant vision of many evolving visions. It occurs with both macro and micro intervention. It is through micro intervention that MEDs can have input; it is through urban intervention that MEDs can affect the growth of communities.

On an annual basis, for two weeks, the MEDs network congregates in a chosen location. During these two weeks the MEDs community, which lives most of its life online, expresses itself physically. With collaboration, learning and teaching in mind, MEDS workshop aims to enhance communication and the exchange of knowledge and skills between enthusiasts. MEDS offers its participants an opportunity to develop and to realise ideas into physical and built form. During MEDS we are not only thinkers, but also leaders. As a democratic organization anybody can present an idea and lead future events.

The main objective of MEDS workshops is to experience collaboration whilst working on real world projects. Thereby we offer different and new approaches and solutions to urban problems.

2 TALKING ABOUT MEDS

2.1. MEDS Purpose

The idea of MEDS is to share knowledge while also learning the design process; from small objects to large projects, the design process is tested and questioned. Students from distant locations share experience, improve creativity, strengthen communication. Every year, different people meet different design disciplines, different cultures and different languages. People join together in one place, creating new and fresh ideas, trying to develop a better world.

MEDS makes ideas tangible. MEDS takes abstract thoughts and inspirations and, through collaboration, produces something concrete.



Figure 1. Inside the Lisbon Convent, Lisbon, 2013.

2.2. **MEDS organization and history**

MEDS, Meeting of Design Students, is a non-political, non-profit; multinational organization created by students for students and graduates of all design disciplines and likeminded individuals. We aim to promote the positive role of design and urban development in society while also promoting interdisciplinary and cross-border collaboration. MEDS was founded in 2010 in Turkey by different countries. It was created to offer professional, social, cultural and creative programs that connect all design disciplines. Once established, MEDS took place in Turkey, Istanbul, 2011; Slovenia, Ljubljana in 2012; Portugal, Lisbon in 2013; Dublin in Ireland 2014; and this year will travel to Serbia, Tara.



Figure 2. MEDS organizers, Dublin, 2014

2.3. MEDS organizers

The International Director and Coordinators are a team of administrators who assist the team organizing the coming workshops with official documents and announcements – and communicate with National Contacts (NCs). NCs represent and promote MEDS in their own country, decide on workshop locations, and the future development of the organization.

Over the years, MEDS has organically developed a network we like to call the MEDS family. We work together and support each other's projects. Outside the workshop, MEDS is an international network of dedicated designers that support one another in personal projects. MEDS participants have become tutors at other workshops, organize events in their own countries, and facilitate MEDS workshops. The network is currently expanding into an independent online platform, which is still in development.

2.4. MENC history

MENC is a meeting for the MEDS team and National Contacts. Each year it is held in a different country and unites the MEDS family. It is organized to discuss the progress of MEDS: events, workshops, future work etc. All NC's attend this meeting to represent their country. The aim of MENC is to improve the organization of MEDS through team discussion and to share ideas for forthcoming events.

MEDS workshops are held in a new location every year – with organizers applying to host the workshop at the Meeting of National Contacts (MENC) 20 months before. For example, the coming workshop MEDS Tara 2015 was chosen at MENC Prizren in October 2013. The location for MENC is chosen one year before – for example MENC Katowice (October 2015) was decided at MENC Madrid (October 2014). MENC 2015, will be in Poland between the 21st and 25th of October. Up for discussion are the topics of: MEDStara2015, MEDSbucharest2016, general MEDS ideas and development. We'll also choose the location of the forthcoming events of MENC 2016 and MEDS 2017. We expect to see you all.



Figure 3. NC's at MENC, Madrid, 2014.

3 TRIPPIN' AROUND THE WORLD

3.1 The Workshops

MEDS organizes a unique experience for young, international students, designers and thinkers to pursue their ideas; to come together and discuss foreign, urban and design conditions. The 'workshop' is an annual, two-weeks' event that takes place in August. It is currently the main, longest 'meeting' of MEDS. Each summer in a different country, people focus on various issues, themes, topics and settings that will help any designer to expand and develop their experience. MEDS aspires to produce meaningful and insightful interventions. Prior to the arrival of the MEDS family at a given workshop, urban conditions are identified and explored by a core local team. In the lead up to the workshop, the MEDS family are briefed on these urban conditions.

MEDS offers local communities the unique opportunity to work with 250 fresh and talented minds from all over Europe, and in recent years even further abroad. It is a chance to get in touch with different cultures and different environments, diverging into different approaches to design - different building techniques, traditions and skills. MEDS events are not only practical but also theoretical with several conferences taking part.

Upon arrival, the team of local designers introduce the MEDs family to their temporary home; the MEDs family inhabit the landscape, town or city around them. During their stay the MEDS family borrow and alter small pockets of space. Through the continued guidance of the local team, strategies and responses develop.

It is intended that urban strategies are tested and that the two week workshop culminates with the return of transformed and reimagined areas of social space to the local community.

The insight of the organizing team plays a fundamental role in the development of relevant and accurate projects. We develop ideas, we share ideas, we learn from each other. Each year we hope that the participating local community can adopt our ideas and through them further develop their own community visions.

During the workshop a number of projects are led by Tutors (design students or professionals), who have applied to realize their chosen concept. A tutor has to design a project based on the selected workshop theme. The tutor is the leader of the group, but he or she has to be open to other people's ideas and improvements. A core aim of the workshop is to promote group working - through collaboration, improving, redesigning and developing the project. At the end of the workshop each group has to make a short presentation about their project, from the principal idea to the final result. The projects are presented in public, with an open debate thereafter. When the workshop is finished the next event's location is openly announced.

3.1.1. MEDS Tara 2015

This year we will be leaving the city lights behind. Far away from contemporary civilization without shops, flash light and artificial noise. We will purify our collective creative spirits and become „naked minds“ again. Our goal will be to get inspired by traditional work, craftsmen and nature and putting it in our own designs. Not to get distracted by the outside world but seeking creativity inside of us and in the ones around. It's about meeting people, nature, material, culture, language and opinion. There is a story that needs to be told. MEDS Tara 2015 is an event with a mission of creating objects whose purpose is defined by the needs of Tara National Park. This year, in Serbia, we leave the city behind and investigate the potential for design in a rural setting. MEDS 2015 aims to gather people with nature, the material and the culture. It has a collective mission to create objects from natural materials such as wood, each object offering a response to and engagement with the surrounding landscape. The main goal is: to find inspiration in traditional work, crafts and nature for the creation and development of 16 projects; to build structures that will help Tara's National Park. MEDS Tara will take place from 2nd to 16th of August 2015.



Figure 4. Tara's Natural Park, Serbia, 2015.

3.1.2. MEDS Dublin 2014

From 10th to 24th of August 2014, 250 designers congregated in the bustling centre of Ireland's capital city, Dublin. The workshops were based on collaborative and co-operative learning, affording participants great opportunities in terms of skill and idea sharing. For many, it was a great benefit to engage in such an informal learning process to complement their more prescribed traditional educational program. It was a fantastic opportunity to showcase Dublin's history and heritage to participants from all over the world. As the workshop came to a close, the design output was placed on exhibition and presented to the general public at various participating venues throughout the city centre.

Furthermore, much of the output of the workshops was directly donated to Dublin-based charities, as this one here in the photo, to maximize the positive social impact of MEDS.



Figure 5. Waste Bikes and Graffiti Workshops, Dublin, 2014

Organizers of the 5th year of MEDS workshop made contact with local organizations and engaged with them by creating useful products such as new bikes from wasted materials, or by donating money gained from final auction. The products for sale at auction included objects from other workshops such as concrete furniture made from concrete canvas, wooden furniture from laminated Irish beech wood, photographs made with custom built cameras and clocks produced by students from the clock making workshop. MEDS aspired to be an inclusive event, reaching out to the city and inviting active involvement from bodies and institutions relating to the field of design. It brought with it an added excitement, vibrancy and creative energy to the city of Dublin that summer.



Figure 6. Working to build Casino Marino Project, Dublin Castle, 2014.



Figure 7. Casino Marino Project, Dublin Castle, 2014.

The photos present an example of one of another project realised during MEDS workshop in Dublin. The pavilion as urban tool has developed with time, the origins of the word derived from 'paveillon' an Old French word meaning 'butterfly or large tent'; pavilion as tent, a visual association to the butterfly's wings. The pavilion, in current architectural

terms is described as a temporary or fleeting display or exhibition stand. The pavilion is a place for reflection, contemplation and discussion.

During the MEDs workshop pavilions are constructed as both short and long term urban fabric. The MEDs pavilions manifest the ideas of visiting designers; their response to new environs. They test urban conditions without imposing permanently on local development.

In Dublin, the Casino Marino Pavilion was an opportunity to recreate a temporary interpretation of the China Closet Room, one of 16 rooms in the 18th Century Casino at Marino. In constructing a modern interpretation of an element of the Casino, the room and its wall painted patterns took on new life and new meaning. The Pavilion was erected in the grounds of Dublin Castle, in the centre of its Dubhlinn Garden. With its reinterpreted design and shape, the Pavilion was an urban room for the community where they could sense and revisit an old, significant space. While the proportions and patterns remained constant, its construction brought into question ideas on materials, the enclosure of space and the preservation of culture and history.

3.1.3. MEDS Lisbon 2013

We react to everything around us and sometimes we cannot control our reactions. MEDS was hosted in Lisbon from 2nd to 18th of August in 2013, with the theme of "REACTION": a hands-on collaboration with the traditional community of Graça to improve public space in the area.

It is this immediate capacity (to respond when facing something) that allows us to take a stand and, together with our principles, to form an opinion and act accordingly. If we grow to the scale of the city, we recognize that the reinvention is also present in it.

Looking through history, we find many situations in which buildings, structures or places were refurbished, demolished, substituted, changed function and, many times, even identity. Even though Lisbon is the capital, it still preserves a distinct lifestyle. Its typical neighbourhoods (each one with its characteristics and particularities) emphasize its genuineness. This is particularly evident in the traditions, the popular festivities and the gastronomy of each local neighbourhood. From the contrast between the old and the new, different places (in time, style and function) arise.

The 2013 MEDS, REACTION, intended to reflect and act upon the city's small scale problems. For that purpose, an area of the city was chosen: the Graça hill. The process consisted of finding (in Graça) spaces that were in need of renewal; identifying the questions that arose; proposing tangible solutions/interventions; and finally, designing, constructing and performing within these sites during the event. Each action was an approach to a place's problem with the objective of creating a new function/meaning, giving each place a chance to live again, as the one seen in the photo.



Figure 8. Action 4 - Common Garden, Graça, Lisbon, 2013.

Inside the neighbourhood, there were locations that didn't create an opportunity to live in community. These identified locations weren't performing to their potential as important elements for the creation of local and urban identity. The community itself seemed to ignore spaces with a lot of potential, as the one seen in the photo above. These spaces were rarely explored. It was not only the places' fault for not having quality to attract synergies that would make them something with meaning. The fault also lay in a negligent population that didn't take care of these places, abandoning their city space.

Our urban fabrics depend on each individual to decide if we want to be citizens or tourists. Living in the city means having the right (and the duty) of acting on it, changing our own neighbourhood, while the tourists are merely spectators. Through the construction of structures, urban furniture, and other types of interventions and forms of art, REACTION looked for the activation of forgotten / dormant spaces: to stimulate the community and, as a catalyst, to start a movement which would eventually remain in Graça. This photo shows a new life to one of the tram's stations.



Figure 9. Action 1 - Platô da Graça, Lisbon, 2013.

There was also a place to discuss urban problems. Every day, each team project discussed, in an Urban Parliament, the day by day problems

of a community. The Urban Parliament was a new addition to MEDS, an initiative that sought to activate the participants' critical minds and to collect opinions, conducting qualitative research of the MEDS mindset, in order to write the MEDS "Declaration of Urban Rights"; a document to be presented at the Lisbon Triennial. In order to do this, the three instigators of the debate – Manuel, Anna and Aida – tried to provoke a certain debate of critical thinking amongst the participants, which was recorded in writing and on film. By asking the participants to form opinions on various subjects, the organization created a good balance between "doing" and "thinking". The main point of the debate were not to find solutions, but rather to discuss the different problems that our field may be facing, and to exploit the unique possibility of a varied debate between people of different nationalities and backgrounds.



Figure 10. Urban Parliament, Lisbon, 2013.

4 CONCLUSIONS

MEDS presents an example of how people can successfully share their knowledge and ideas; how people can learn about different cultures; how people can work from and with all situations presented. We learn how to work together and how to discuss what really matters. We offer new approaches and solutions to urban problems. As you can see from the photos presented, our approach always inclines towards the practical, the tangible. We work together, for a new approach to the city, in group - most importantly, learning through doing.

Work in a group. Share your knowledge. Share your creativity. Share your culture. Learn through doing.

5 ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

A huge credit to all MEDS Organizers that helped me by sending texts and giving the necessary information, especially to Janneke Earl that made available all the REC journals of Dublin and Lisbon MEDS. This article would not have been possible without the help of Ailbhe Cunningham. There's no way in the world I could repay you. Thank you.

Margarida Louro
Francisco Oliveira

Ten Urban Proposals for a Small Planet

ABSTRACT:

The research project HOUSES FOR A SMALL PLANET, coordinated by the researchers, Margarida Louro and Francisco Oliveira at the Research Centre of Architecture, Urbanism and Design at the Faculty of Architecture of the University of Lisbon (CIAUD-FAULisboa) since 2009, is assumed as a contribution on research of contemporary contingency of growth and densification, proposing through the reflection of particular contexts, approaches that promote critical views of new solutions on emerging urbanities.

The major objective of this project is the study of integrated and sustainable housing units, which impose new logics and strategies, promoting from local potentialities, the implementation of solutions for qualified and integrated architectural and urban space. From the study of specific realities these models may assume a more general character of reflection on the various paradigms of living in informal contexts.

In this sense, we present ten case studies developed, between 2009 and 2015, for different parts of the planet and for different contexts of informality and densification. These urban proposals were developed within the research project, by teachers, researchers and students of the integrated master's degrees in architecture of the Faculty of Architecture of Lisbon.

KEYWORDS: *Informal City, Basic habitable conditions, Urbanity, Population Growth, Small Planet*

1 INTRODUCTION

The main question of this research stems from the increasing number of inhabitants on the planet that in October 2011 exceeded the figure of seven billion. Thus, the relevant point of the research is how to provide welfare and housing for the world growing population ensuring the sustainability of natural resources.

If life conditions in developed countries are not actually the same as in underdeveloped countries, the problem is nevertheless important and requires global reflections and practices to deal with an issue that is growing daily.

So, the selection of studies of different places with a great variety of location, scale and natures, elects several critical views spread across all continents that present fields of reflection on different ways of thinking and acting to on the particularities of informality.

The ten urban proposals are:

1. Angola – Luanda, developed by teachers and researchers of the Faculty of Lisbon: Margarida Louro, Francisco Oliveira, Amilcar Pires, Marta Feliciano and António Leite in 2009; 2. Hong Kong – Aberdeen, developed by the master student: Diogo Madeira in 2011; 3. Bangladesh – Dhaka/Karail Slum, developed by the master student: Rodrigo Filipe in 2011; 4. Haiti – Port-au-Prince developed by the master student: André Figueiredo in 2011; 5. Brazil – Rio de Janeiro/Rocinha, developed by the master student: Sofia Carmo in 2012; 6. EUA – New York/Manhattan-Battery Park City, developed by the master student: Ana Luísa Silva in 2012; 7. México – Oaxaca, developed by the master student: Catarina Gabriel in 2013; 8. Thailand – Bangkok/Khlong Toey, developed by the master student: Ana Vila Real in 2013; 9. Filipinas – Manila/Navotas cemetery, developed by the master student: Frédéric Ferreira in 2014 and finally 10. India – Mumbai/Dharavi, developed by the master student: Francisco Rasoilo in 2015.

2 TEN PROPOSALS FOR A SMALL PLANET

2.1 Angola – Luanda: M. Louro, F. Oliveira, A. Pires, M. Feliciano, A. Leite – 2009

Considering a particular context: the *musseques* of Luanda, this critical approach promotes potential solutions for new emerging urbanities. Actually, the *musseques*, considered as a paradigm of the informal city, represents an important case of research and intervention, where the population growth rate and its concentration in disqualified conditions of urban living and sustainability, points out the need for efficient solutions. The main objective of this proposal is the study of integrated and sustainable dwelling units, which impose new approaches and implementation strategies, and promotes, from local potentialities, solutions of qualified and integrated urban and architectural space.

Thus, the models that, starting from the study of a specific reality - the *musseques* of Luanda, could become more general and extend to other realities, in response to a global emergency, disaster scenarios and destruction caused by wars, natural aggressions, etc.



Figure 1. Angola – Luanda: view of the urban model(M. Louro, F. Oliveira, A. Pires, M. Feliciano, A. Leite, 2009)

2.2 Hong Kong – Aberdeen: Diogo Madeira – 2011

This work had as main objective the research on the urban informal context of the Aberdeen port in Hong Kong. Thus, inserted into the research project “Houses for a Small Planet”, it included a visit to the site of intervention, where it was found out a different perception of existing fishing community, the “tanka” community, that once occupied the territory with their home boats, while today are almost extinct. Despite government measures, taken by the local authorities, it assumed as a major goal the relocation of these communities in formal dwellings. Therefore the port occupation setting has been transformed over the years and formerly existing communities have gradually abandoned the site.

This work focuses mainly on this community, proposing a solution for those who persist in working and living at the Aberdeen port. The main results of this study are the Aberdeen market and the dwelling over the port. The project is more than a solution; it is a study that provides inputs to other possible emergent solution where the minimal space is an important premise. In this context, the initial assumption of intervention and recovery of the area, face the fact of the extinction of the “tanka” community, converged on a rehabilitation of this local culture. So, keeping and dignifying the lifestyles of the few who still live and work in the harbour (rearranging the shopping area, the boat houses, and docks), were assumed as the main goals of this project.



Figure 2. Hong Kong – Aberdeen: view of the urban model (Diogo Madeira, 2011)

2.3 Bangladesh – Dhaka/Karail Slum: Rodrigo Filipe – 2011

The main core of this research is focused on huge informal cities. Actually, Dhaka, the capital of Bangladesh, is evidenced by its accelerated population growth. The consequence of this growth is the number of informal settlements that proliferate in the metropolitan mesh. Karail Slum is the case study that stands out in this context by the fact that it is the largest slum of Bangladesh.

Understanding the global context that generates, defines and enhances this informal growth was part of the starting point of this research. Followed by the formal search for a dwelling unit, which follows new paradigms and assumptions of intervention that could reach a qualified answer for a basic housing solution. Finally, the urban implementation of this project makes a proposal for a cluster of guidelines that respect the existing urban mesh fabric the logical deployment and the road hierarchy.

In terms of the construction system, the approach also followed the local foundations and principles of construction, looking for sustainability strategies and economic viability. It also took into account the different climatic conditions related to the floods that characterize this area. All these assumptions converged on a proposal that assumes its viability and flexibility in terms of implementation and disposition.



Figure 3. Bangladesh – Dhaka/Karail Slum: view of the urban model (Rodrigo Filipe, 2011)

2.4 Haiti – Port-au-Prince: André Figueiredo – 2011

This study was based on a research about the historical centre of Port-au-Prince in Haiti, following the earthquake devastation that destroyed it in 2010. The study established a characterization and analysis of the informal reality of the capital of Haiti, exploring the scale of the city, the relations of the different vicinity communities and the main living spaces. In terms of the city scale, the main research focused on measuring the phenomena of the informal city, and the effect that this type of urban structure, taken over the past years, has infringed the formal city. In terms of neighbourhood community's relations, the issue focused on the comparison of several case studies of informal settlements, defining the main characteristics of these areas. Finally, the social issues established on urban surrounding relations between the community and the social relations of public and private.

From these critical statements, the development of an urban proposal for the historic centre of Port-au-Prince was structured. The establishment of an orthogonal urban grid sets the basis of this proposal, where it held a disposition of occupied and empty blocks. This three-dimensional mesh organizes the urban spaces and customizes the dwellings. The strategy was therefore to take an urban regeneration that permits, by the scale and arrangement of the block module, definition of new models and approaches of architectural and spatial livings.



Figure 4. Haiti – Port-au-Prince: view of the urban model (André Figueiredo, 2011)

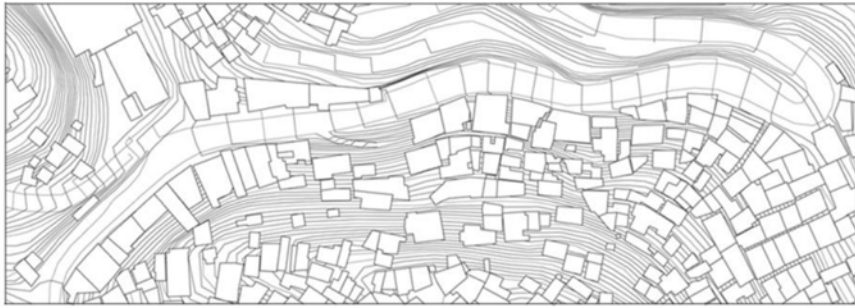
2.5 Brazil – Rio de Janeiro/Rocinha: Sofia Carmo – 2012

The intervention in the Rocinha community in Brazil, focused on an emblematic question on the theme of over-population, and how the unofficial territories are assumed to subjects that cannot be ignored or underestimated.

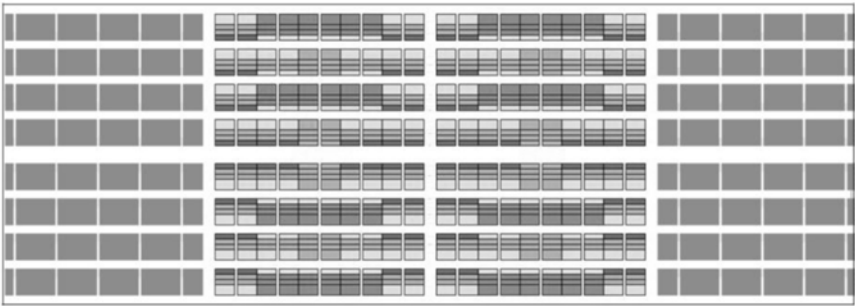
The direct analysis of the local areas, allowed a characterization work, which greatly enriched the guidelines of intervention and the relationship thought to establish between the different territorial natures.

The favela of Rocinha is assumed one of the most informal neighbourhoods in Latin America. In this sense it has become an enormous challenge to think of an urban renewal strategy for this place. A strategy that united several intervention scales. From the scale of the house - housing unit, through the scale of the street – street unit and the block - territorial unit.

Therefore, aware of the existing complexity, a draft methodology, similar to that which had already been applied in the case of slums in Luanda, was applied. Reinventing this strategy to this particular reality, of a complex and stressed topography and new mix of house typologies, was assumed as the main objective of this research and intervention.



+



=

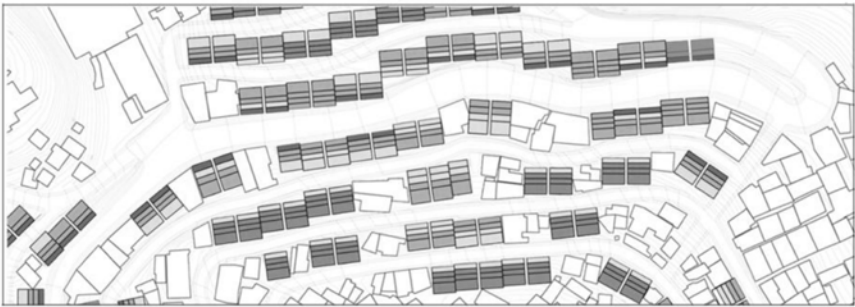


Figure 5. Brazil – Rio de Janeiro/Rocinha: urban model (Sofia Carmo, 2012)

2.6 EUA – New York/Manhattan-Battery Park City: Ana Luísa Silva – 2012

This case study stands out from the others because of the approach to the formal city. It has in common the theme of urban overcrowding and the shortage of territory in terms of occupation and construction, extrapolating the physical limits and proposing to build on the water.

The issue of high density in New York is an argument addressed in various utopian visions who designed audacious proposals, particularly during the period of modernism. To think again about this theme elects as privileged issue the construction of new territories, exceeding the margin limits and remaking the physical configuration of the island of Manhattan.

The area of Battery Park City is assumed as the elected area, because it is a sparsely populated area. In this sense it approaches a response to the theme of the population saturation in the context of contemporary large metropolis through a residential proposal with great height. In addition to meet the housing demands, this proposal promotes the design of the surrounding urban space, with new solutions and emerging urbanities.



Figure 6. EUA – New York/Manhattan-Battery Park City: view of the urban model (Ana Luísa Silva, 2012)

2.7 México – Oaxaca: Catarina Gabriel – 2013

Framed by the main subject of the research project “Houses for a Small Planet” on the issue of population growth and its asymmetric urban distribution, the core of this research elects, as main case study, the city of Oaxaca in Mexico.

Denying the tendency of homogenization that characterizes the condition of contemporary cities, it was assumed as a principal goal of this research, to set ties with the cultural features of the cities, and try with that heritage give answers to the needs of growth, revaluating the construction of traditions as a starting point to set new paths of intervention.

In this sense, the context of Oaxaca stands out as a privileged framework, due to various cultural references, historical monuments and architectural uniqueness that mark the city. These assumptions were used to establish the guidelines of the urban renewal project.

This project of urban regeneration aims to integrate the traditional values, typological references, materials and construction techniques as the key element to define the identity of the place, from the urban to the housing scale, regarding the qualification of the urban areas.

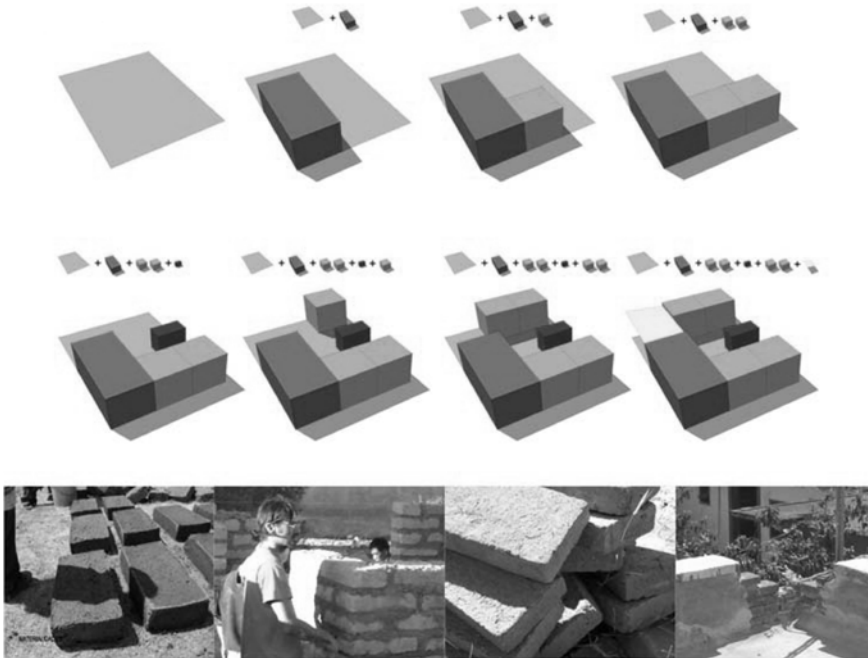


Figure 7. México – Oaxaca: urban model (Catarina Gabriel, 2013)

2.8 Thailand – Bangkok/KhlongToey: Ana Vila Real – 2013

From the election of the case study on the port of Bangkok and the push demand for territorial reconfiguration promoted by the owner of the land (the Port Authority of Thailand - PAT) it is intended to turn this infrastructure into a competitive and modern space in the global context, a view which is established on the social exclusion of the communities that integrates it.

The process that generates within areas in the harbour itself, especially in the district of KhlongToey, focuses on the investigation of transformation and integration of a housing strategy that harmonizes, on one hand, the situation of processing and on the other, integrating this population of over 70,000 inhabitants.

This work suggests an urban resolution with interrelation of specific urban and social points by adopting the principles of community participation and social risks inherent in relations between architect-resident and resident-landowner, besides implementing technical improvements in order to build social housing units.

Above all, the ultimate goal, along with its implementation, is to motivate the participation and promotion of the local community, so that the residents can build their homes, which will help encourage unity, status and well-being.

This sense makes evident the strategy of the “brand city” versus the “historic city” where from the same logics of intervention it powers up the hierarchy and the importance of a place in a global sense. It simultaneously responds to the wishes and to the needs of the city.



Figure 8. Thailand – Bangkok/KhlongToey: view of the urban model (Ana Vila Real, 2013)

2.9 Filipinas – Manila/Navotas cemetery: Frédéric Ferreira- 2014

This proposal aims to address the problem of overcrowding and informal settlements in Metro Manila, Philippines. The City of Manila is a megacity of 11 million people and has many problems related to high population density, lack of free space and difficulties in health and hygiene associated with overcrowding. Housing in the Cemetery of Navotas is the centre of this research and demonstrates the significance of the problem of urban concentration in urban areas of under-developed countries.

The uniqueness of this case study, and the peculiarity of providing an approach to circumstances of poverty and extreme rudimentary accommodation conditions, is assumed as one of the most attractive aspects of this research. The opportunity to make a visit to this place, greatly contributed to witness the fragility of this urban context, outlining the new premises and intervention guidelines.

The Intervention was focused on the reorganization of the territory allowing the coexistence of two uses with two layers of housing: the one at the ground floor was structured from the pre-existing cemetery and, another at a higher level - the housing floor. The aim is to demonstrate how urban solutions, based on low cost proposals, can improve the living conditions of certain populations preserving their cultural features.



Figure 9. Filipinas – Manila/Navotas cemetery: view of the urban model (Frédéric Ferreira, 2014)

2.10 India – Mumbai/Dharavi: Francisco Rasoilo – 2015

Millions of people found in megacities the opportunity for a better life, and Mumbai, the commercial capital of India, is one of those cases. One of the first objectives of this research was to understand the complexity and origins of megacities and informal settlements.

Dharavi remains one of the biggest slums in Asia. It is a huge area in the centre of Mumbai that has grown in recent years due to migrants looking for a better life. So it was vital to analyse Dharavi and also Kumbharwada, the “nagar” on which the proposal is located.

In the analysis stage, it was very important to understand the history of Dharavi and its habitability. It was equally important to show the experiences and knowledge acquired during the visit to Kumbharwada.

The urban and dwelling models attempt to find an answer to the needs of the resident people based on the knowledge acquired during the development of this work.



Figure 10. India – Mumbai/Dharavi: view of the urban model (Francisco Rasoilo, 2015)

3 CONCLUSIONS

The main conclusions of this research are related to the variety of contexts that had already been possible to assess and compare, with the different research proposals, carried out by teachers and master students of the Faculty of Architecture of the University of Lisbon, over the last five years.

One aspect that greatly enhanced this critical approach launched in 2009, was the publication of the book “Houses for a Small Planet”. Thus, it was possible to open up a range of considerations to a much wider field and to apply different methodologies to promote the construction of various urban models that are perfectly viable and able to be implemented by the local communities.

These urban projects, some of them already published in different media, such as exhibitions, lectures, communications, articles in journals, take for the first time, with this communication, the set of context.

The presentation of the ten case studies allows a comparative view of the proposed approaches, giving space to a broader vision and enhancing the project's ability to gather reflections on varied and different contexts.

In this regard it falls under the on-going researches, which will certainly enrich the future global investigation.

4 ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

FCT - Foundation for Science and Technology and CIAUD - Research Centre for Architecture Urbanism and Design, Faculty of Architecture of the University of Lisbon.

5 REFERENCES

- AAVV (2011), Revista Africana Studia, Problemas da habitação em África – Reflexões sobre a África de Língua Portuguesa, Porto, Centro de Estudos Africanos, Universidade do Porto, n.º 16.
- CARMO, Sofia (2012); Casas para um planeta pequeno. Um Planeta de Favelas – Rocinha, Rio de Janeiro, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura, Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade Técnica de Lisboa.
- FIGUEIREDO, André (2011); Casas para um planeta pequeno. Regeneração urbana e cidade (in)formal. O centro histórico de Porto-Príncipe/Haiti, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura na área de especialização em Planeamento Urbano e Territorial, (especialização em Gestão Urbanística), Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade Técnica de Lisboa.
- FILIPE, Rodrigo (2011); Casas para um planeta pequeno. Projectar no Informal, o caso de Dhaka, Karail Slum, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura, Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade Técnica de Lisboa.
- GABRIEL, Catarina (2013), Casas para um Planeta Pequeno, Tradição e identidade na construção de um novo paradigma urbano - o caso de Oaxaca no México, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura na área de Especialização em Urbanismo, Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade Técnica de Lisboa.
- GONÇALVES FERREIRA, Frédéric (2014); Casas para um planeta pequeno, Habitar no Inhabitável – Navotas, Manila, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura, especialização em Urbanismo, Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade de Lisboa.
- LOURO, Margarida; OLIVEIRA, Francisco; FELICIANO, Ana Marta; PIRES, Amílcar e LEITE, António (2009), CASAS PARA UM PLANETA PEQUENO – Projecto Angola Habitar XXI: Modelos Habitacionais em Territórios de Macro Povoamento Informal, Lisboa, PixelPrint/Pandora.
- LOURO, Margarida, GABRIEL, Catarina (2012), ARTE, PANORAMA E ESPETÁCULO – a cidade de Oaxaca no México, in Representações da Cidade no mundo lusófono e hispânico, Lisboa-Madrid-Rio de Janeiro.
- LOURO, Margarida, VILA REAL, Ana (2014), CIDADE HISTÓRICA vs CIDADE MARCA – a reconfiguração territorial do porto de Banguécoque, in Artes & Território no mundo lusófono e hispânico, Rio de Janeiro, Rio Books, pp. 324-343.
- MADEIRA, Diogo (2011); Casas para um planeta pequeno. Rehabitar um Porto, Aberdeen, Hong Kong, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura, Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade Técnica de Lisboa.
- RASOILLO, Francisco (2015); Casas para um planeta pequeno: O caso de Dharavi, Mumbai, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura, especialização em Urbanismo, Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade de Lisboa.
- SILVA, Ana Luísa (2012), Casas para um planeta pequeno, Nos limites da margem - Modelos habitacionais para a frente ribeirinha de Battery Park City em Nova Iorque, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura, Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade Técnica de Lisboa.

VILA REAL FERREIRA (2014), Ana Isabel, Casas para um planeta pequeno, A Urbanização da pobreza – Os bairros informais de Khlong Toey Banguecoque, Dissertação de Mestrado Integrado em Arquitectura, Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade de Lisboa.

Chapter Four

New Tools for Inclusive Cities

Martina Jakovčić
Nenad Buzjak

Development of the registry of brownfield sites: as a potential for creation of new spaces for and with citizens

ABSTRACT:

Current economic crises and uncontrolled urban development raise a demand for responsible and sustainable management of the city. Abandonment of prior functions leads to appearance of vacant sites. Available areas become “arenas of opportunities” as scenes for new housing projects, business functions, commercial and cultural use. Furthermore, such areas may become new public areas or new green areas of the city and contribute to rising of the overall quality of life.

At the moment, the City of Zagreb does not have a comprehensive registry of abandoned brownfield sites which could be used as an instrument of rational planning and management of the city. Development of such registry is a complex multidisciplinary task whose result will produce a new form of spatial knowledge in the city. In order to make the registry more approachable and understandable for citizens, it will be visualized in GIS. The ability to access, utilise and visualize spatial data using GIS should be used as an important support to spatial decision-making processes. At the same time, the development of such registry and opening it to the public, should contribute to raising the quality of communication between the City and its citizens.

KEYWORDS: *brownfield sites, urban planning, sustainable city management, City of Zagreb, citizens expectation.*

1 INTRODUCTION

The City is a complex physical entity which comprises different social, functional, morphological and ecological components. Every city has an individual character, but at the same time urban places exhibit some common features and common problems. Contemporary urban transformations at micro level can be observed through changes of functions of certain parts of the city. One of the common processes is a process of closure or dislocation of large industrial sites and, consequently, the appearance of large empty and under-utilized sites. These places represent valuable resources and are attractive to a large number of different actors, ranging from public sector represented by municipalities and government agencies, who need to know how to identify potential of under-utilized spaces and to steer processes of redevelopment, to the private sectors including developers, landowners, residents and community representatives. Available areas become “arenas of opportunities” as scenes for new housing projects, business functions, commercial and cultural use. In order to utilize these arenas, a comprehensive list or registry of such sites is needed. Development of the registry of brownfield sites represent a valuable tool for management of the city, but also in the same time it gives local population an overview of the current processes in their neighbourhood.

Purpose of this paper is to explain the process of development of the brownfield sites and explain the potential benefits of development of comprehensive registry for the management of the city and its inhabitants. The first part of the paper shortly deals with the definition of the term brownfield. The second part of the paper explains the process of development of brownfield sites with the special reference to the process of its visualization. The third part of the paper presents the registry of brownfield sites in city quarter Črnomerec in Zagreb. Črnomerec quarter was used as a key study for testing the model of development of registry brownfield sites. The last part of the paper gives conclusion and recommendations for future work.

2 BROWNFIELD SITES – DEFINITION OF TERMS AND STATE OF THE ART

2.1 Definition of terms

Changes and macro and micro level have their spatial consequences, and one of those consequences is the development of large number of underused sites. The failure to reuse and redevelop underutilized sites has become a major concern for many municipalities (BenDor, Metcalf, 2006) and therefore brownfield redevelopment is an ongoing issue for governments, communities and scientists (Chen et al., 2009). At the same time, those sites and changes in the contemporary city have become a topic of interdisciplinary scientific discourse. In literature one can find different terms, such as brownfields, grayfields, vacant sites, derelict sites,

underutilized sites etc. Sometimes these terms are used as synonyms and sometimes they differ.

The most often used term is "brownfield". Although processes of redevelopment can be found in U.S. and European cities for more than 100 years, the term "brownfield" was firstly used at the beginning of 1990s. In the year 2000 Alker et al. emphasized a need for a more robust definition of the term "brownfield" from a multidisciplinary perspective. However, 15 years later, there is still no single definition of the brownfield sites (Cvahte, Snoj, 2011). The simplest definition would be that brownfields are opposite of greenfields, or that brownfields are lands which have previously been subject to development (Alker et al., 2000). According to the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (2002), brownfield sites represent "unused spaces which are characterized by real or perceived environmental problems" (Hollander, J.B., Kirkwood, N.G., Gold, J.L. 2010). According to CABERNET (2005), "brownfield sites are abandoned or underused locations devastated by former usage of the area, mostly located in urban areas, inhering real or perceived ecological problems and in need of intervention" (Dixon, Raco, 2007). Maybe the simplest definition is given by Bageen (2006) who states that brownfield sites are built-up areas which are no longer in use (Bageen, 2006).

Definitions of other terms, such as grayfields, voids, vacant spaces or vacancies are even more blurred and confusing. Some authors i.e. Neffs (2006) differs terms, depending on the origin and the way an unused urban space was created. In this paper we will use the term "brownfield" for all types of underused or underutilized spaces in the city that are no longer in use or are at the process of redevelopment.

2.2 State of the art

Over the past 25 years brownfield sites have become a topic of large number of interdisciplinary researches. In general we can differ several topics of interest. The majority of papers deal with the process of redevelopment of brownfield sites. They analyze the current state of the site and the plans for redevelopment. The most prominent among them are works of C.A. De Sousa (2003), Wedding and Crawford – Brown (2007), Schädler et al. (2011), Morio et al. (2013), Chen et al (2009) etc.

The second group of authors deals with the state of the abandoned sites and analyzes the need for remediation activities. Among others, one can state the paper from Otsuka et al. (2012), Verstraete and Meirvenne (2008), Nijkamp et al. (2002), Hartley et al. (2012) etc.

The third group of authors deal with the issue of brownfields as potential heritage sites. Numerous papers deal with the importance of heritage and its impact on identity shaping of certain part of the city (Hayden, 1997, Castello, 2006, Cizler, 2007). Existence of certain function over the long period of time will lead to development of certain connections between the location and the local population. This sites and their functions will become a part of identity of the local community and

will have cultural, aesthetic, historical or symbolical values (Jelinčić, 2010). Closure of those functions will lead to the changes of those values and perceptions.

The fourth and the smallest group of authors analyses the consequences of closure of primary functions on the local neighborhoods and the needs of those inhabitants. One of the pioneers in this third group is S.G. Bageen and his paper from 2006 on redevelopment of former military site and public participation in the process (Bageen, 2006). Another important contribution is a paper from Atkinson et al. (2013) dealing with the project objectives of brownfield redevelopment in concern with social and environmental gain. Tallon (2010) also emphasis the importance of participation of local population in the process of redevelopment. However, he also states potential problems caused by separate private interests that are not always in line with city policy.

Despite the fact that a lot of scientific and professional papers have been written about brownfield sites and its regeneration, we can state some shortcomings in the literature. Firstly, the differences between brownfield, grayfield and void are not well-defined and require correct differentiation in case study analysis. Secondly, the differences in function are methodologically underdeveloped in the sense that prior and current functions are not yet defined in a consistent manner. Thirdly, not many papers have been written about participation of local communities on redevelopment of sites, and particularly we lack papers on meanings and ways of participation.

3 DEVELOPMENT OF BROWNFIELD SITES AND ITS REDEVELOPMENT

Considering the mostly used definition of brownfield sites according to which brownfield sites are abandoned or underused locations devastated by former usage of the area, mostly located in urban areas, inhering real or perceived ecological problems and in need of intervention (Dixon, Raco, 2007). Contemporary economic development, process of globalization and tertiarization caused redistribution of industrial development and deindustrialization of large areas within cities. Those areas become brownfield sites. Although almost 70 per cent of all brownfield sites are industrial sites, we can differ different types of brownfield sites that can be classified according to certain criteria (Page, Berger, 2006). According to their previous functions, four main types of brownfield sites can be distinguished: industrial, military, transportation and residential buildings and projects. Each of the above stated types has different problems and potentials. According to their location in the city, one can differentiate site in the central area, on the city's periphery and in the historical area (Perović, Kurtović Folić, 2012).

After leaving the primary function, the majority of brownfield sites goes through the similar processes. In the first phase, the majority of sites are subdued to the process of devastation and plundering. This usually triggers the sudden process of devastation of the sites. Based on the future function of the sites, we can distinguish several types of functional redevelopment. The first one is commercial redevelopment which includes opening of retail sites, catering services, professional services etc. The second one is service redevelopment which implies opening of services intended for wider population. The third redevelopment is entrepreneurial which implies opening of new business zones, light industries, research and development etc. The fourth type is business redevelopment which implies opening of business offices and headquarters. The fifth type is administrative redevelopment which implies entering of public offices, i.e. courts, city authorities etc. The sixth type is cultural redevelopment which includes opening of museums, galleries and other exhibition areas, churches, castles etc. The seventh type is social redevelopment, which implies opening of different association and societies intended for wider population. The eighth type is educational redevelopment which implies opening of educational facilities i.e. universities, high schools, educational centres etc. The ninth type is residential redevelopment which implies building or rebuilding new residential areas. The tenth type is transportation redevelopment which includes renovation and redevelopment of air nodes and other surfaces intended for transportation. The last, eleventh type of redevelopment, is mixed-use which includes several above mentioned types. Future development of brownfield sites depend on different factors, such as site size, location, access and accessibility, quality of environment policy of urban planning, the role of professionals, the role of business actors.

4 REGISTRY OF BROWNFIELD SITES

As we have already mentioned, majority researches on brownfield sites focus on the process of redevelopment of particular sites. However, the question on the number and structure (prior function, level of contamination, state of the site etc.) of existing sites in the certain area in majority of cases, remains unanswered. One of the first attempts to develop a comprehensive registry of brownfield sites was done by U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) which started with the development of brownfield sites registry, which would list potentially dangerous land because of the past and present contamination uses.

Purpose of the registry

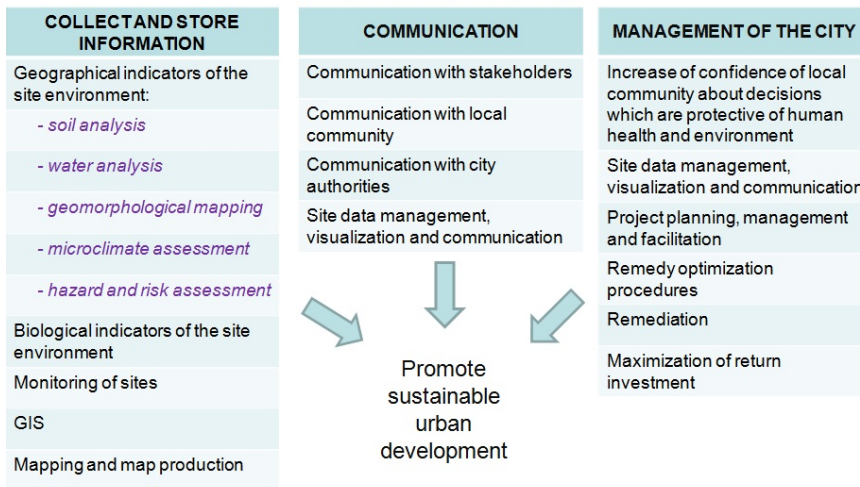


Figure 1: Purpose of the registry

The registry of brownfield sites can be defined as an online registry that gives public access to information about brownfield redevelopment. Purposes and benefits of the registry are numerous and can be summarized in three groups (presented in Figure 1). The first one is collection and storage of information on brownfield sites and properties. Registry enables us to collect and analyze various data i.e. geographical indicators of the environment, biological indicators etc. It also enables us to manage and monitor site data. The second group is communication. Registry enables us to manage and monitor sites and the state of redevelopment and to visualize the changes. At the same time, it gives us an opportunity to communicate with stakeholders, local community and city authorities. The third purpose of the registry is management of the city, Existence of the registry increase the confidence of local community about decisions which are protective of human health and environment. It enables us project planning management and facilitation and at the end, it potentially maximizes return investment. The final purpose of the registry is redevelopment of brownfield sites in line with sustainable urban development.

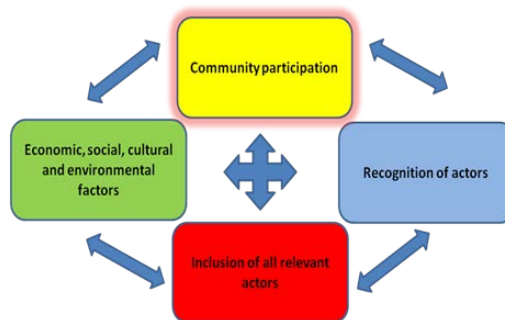
4.1 Who can benefit from the registry of brownfield sites – potential users?

Every city has a priority to ensure sustainable management of the city areas. This also includes preventing, assessing, safely cleaning up and sustainably reusing city areas including brownfield sites. Brownfield sites should be of a great importance to the city, since redevelopment of those sites can minimize urban blight, protect economic interest and harness market-led development processes. City authorities have to make decisions which require a balance of environmental, societal and economic factors in complex combinations. In order to make a decision,

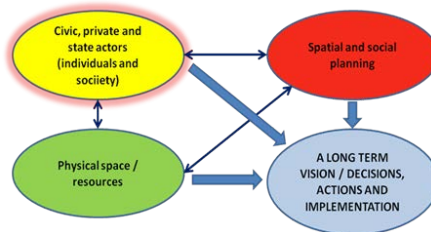
various sets of data are necessary. Existence of the registry of brownfield sites ensures availability of large number of data needed for sustainable management of the city.

When we talk about potential users of the registry of brownfield sites, we can differ three groups of potential users. The first group is administration which includes local authorities and government agencies. The second group are private actors which include: landowners, investors, residents, occupiers, lenders etc. The third group are professional and public actors which include: developers, construction companies, utility companies, supporting specialists, architects etc. Borders between those groups are blurred and certain “player” can participate in more than one group. At the same time, their relationships are interconnected, since they should communicate in all levels or stages of redevelopment of certain site.

Local community or local residents should be an important player in the process of redevelopment of every brownfield site in the city. In the theory of spatial planning, local citizens can be included in planning, both through collaborative planning and through the level of strategic planning. Community participation in both collaborative and strategic planning is shown in figure 2.



a) Collaborative planning



b) Strategic planning

Figure 2 : Role of local community in collaborative (a) and strategic (b) planning

Citizens should be an important “player” in all stages of redevelopment of brownfield sites. They know the reality and problems of the

neighborhood. However, the question raised is how to make them an active partner or a player in the process. New technologies give them an opportunity to strengthen social interactions and to make their opinion more visible. Development of the registry and its opening to the public could enhance communication with local authorities. Through the registry, citizens can gather relevant information about sites and at the same time state they needs and wishes and will be heard.

5 DEVELOPMENT AND VISUALIZATION OF THE REGISTRY OF BROWNFIELD SITES

As it was stated before, the registry of brownfield sites represent an online collection of data on all priory used areas in the city in a certain period of time. If we look at any city as a complex system which is constituted of physical elements interrelated in spatial relations existence of a database of brownfield sites with support in visualization would enable us to model every city as a network of spatial relations and properties. Spatial database of that kind could be a good means to inform local inhabitants and other interested parties and at the same time, it could be used as a way to define strategies and actions. Another positive side of the spatial registry is the fact that it represents a good opportunity to share information among people with different skills in order to improve the understanding of spatial dynamics and the assessment of theoretical issues.

Registry is a collection of data relevant for the certain topic. In our registry of brownfield sites we included several categories of information which we consider to be of an importance for the subject. Information is divided in six groups: general data on the location, functions, timeframe, category of brownfield site, needed actions, use of the site. The detailed database is shown in table 1.

Every site is given its ID number, so that the base can be easily searched and that each and every site can be identified. In order to save information about older functions, we include data on prior functions. Mapping and field survey showed that sites located in the inner city areas of at the edge of inner city areas has changed their functions during time due to the functional and spatial development of the city. Therefore, we decided to include in the database all data on prior functions. When stating the category of brownfield site, we differ six categories: previously developed land now vacant, vacant buildings, derelict land and buildings, land or building currently in use and allocated in the local plan or having a planning permission, land or buildings currently in use with redevelopment potential and land or buildings partly redeveloped and in use with plans for further redevelopment. In differing sites according to the site status, we use division into six categories: vacant land, vacant building, derelict land, buildings or land in use, buildings or land partly in use, other. Difference between vacant and derelict is in a level of devastation and we consider derelict land or buildings those areas which are empty and heavily

damaged or plundered. Very often, large problem in the process of development of the site is the level of protection. In general, in our registry we differ three types of sites: those with no protection, protected historical landscapes and protected single cultural heritage sites. We are aware that these categories are changeable and that in every registry they will have to be adjusted to the local law system. Also, the level of protection does not in any way imply the need or the lack of need for preservation of the site, but merely states a legal status of the site and possible obstacles in the process of redevelopment.

The fifth set of data comprises data on the level of devastation of both sites and buildings, level and type of pollution and distance to sensitive population. When classifying buildings based on the level of devastation, we differ four categories: minor devastation, major devastation, plundering and none. When discussing level and type of site devastation, we differ physical hazard, contamination and chemical pollution. Very often, one can only suspect existence of chemical pollution. Therefore, we find very important the information on distance to sensitive population i.e. children, elderly people, people with the health issues.

The sixth and the last set of data comprises information on current and future situation. It contains information on current reuse, intended reuse and current status. In intended use we differ the following: no definite plan, open space, agriculture, residential, commercial, educational, sports/recreation, business, social care, transportation, cultural and mixed use.

Set of data	Category	Subcategory	
General data	ID		
	Name		
	Address		
	City neighborhood		
	Ownership	Unknown	
		City	
		State	
		Private	
Mixed			
Other			
Property size			
Functions	Last prior function	Industrial	
		Energy production	
	Older functions	Transportation	
		Military	
		Commercial	
		Residential	
		Other	
		Industrial	

		Energy production
		Transportation
		Military
		Commercial
		Residential
		Other
Timeframe	Year of built	
	Year of closure	
	Year of redevelopment	
Site category	Category of brownfield sites	Land type A- previously developed land
		Land type B – vacant buildings
		Land type C – derelict land and buildings
		Land type D - land or buildings currently in use and allocated in the local plan and / or having planning permission
		Land type E – land or buildings currently in use with redevelopment potential
		Land type F – redevelopment partly finished and in use with plans for further redevelopment
	Site status	Vacant land
		Derelict building
		Vacant building
		In use
		Partly in use
	Level of protection	Other
		None
		Protected as historical landscape
		Protected as single cultural heritage site
Devastation remediation	Level of building devastation	Minor devastation
		Major devastation
		Plundering
		None
	Level of site devastation	Physical hazard

		Contamination
		Chemical pollution – suspected / proved
	Need for remediation	Yes
		No
	Distance to sensitive population	
Current and future situation	Current / contemporary reuse	
	Intended reuse	O definite plan
		Open space
		Agricultural
		Residential
		Commercial
		Industrial
		Education
		Mixed use
		Sports / recreation
		Business
		Social care
		Transportation
		Cultural
	Current status	Allocated in local plan or with planning permission
Known redevelopment potentials but no planning allocation or permission		
Unknown redevelopment potential and environmental and health hazards		
Redevelopment in progress		
Observations / Community concerns / Comments		

Table 1. Elements of the registry of brownfield sites

In order to gather information about brownfield sites, several sources have to be used and compared. In general, we can group these sources into the following categories: historical cartographic sources, historical text sources, topographic maps, master plans, air photos, city plans, inventories... Also, in addition a thorough mapping of the sites has to be conducted followed by surveys and interviews with local inhabitants.

In order to test our database we developed a brownfield registry for the city quarter Črnomerec. City quarter Črnomerec is one of the 17 city quarters in the City of Zagreb. It is located in the outer parts of the city

centre. According to the census in 2011, it covered the surface of 24,3 sqkm. Over the past 250 years, this city quarter has gone through vast changes and transformations from green areas at the outskirts of the city, through military and industrial functions towards combined business, residential and industrial zone of the outer city centre. In order to gather the relevant data for the registry and to map all the changes we digitized masterplans from the years 1971, 1986, 1989 and 2007. We also used other cartographic sources like topographic map 1:10 000 and 1:25 000 and digital ortophoto 1:5 000. Procedures and results of the analysis of functional changes are showed at figures 4, 5, and 6.



Figure 3: Master plan of the City of Zagreb 1986 (1989)

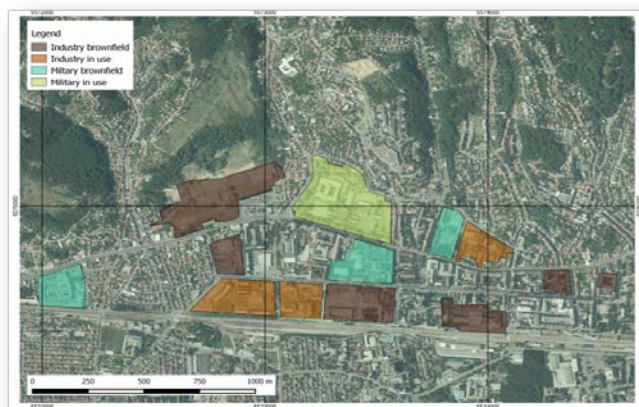


Figure 4: Master plan of the City of Zagreb 2007

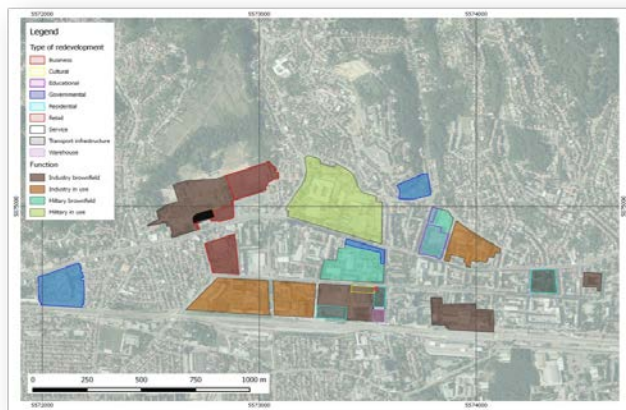


Figure 5: Changes of functions in City quarter Črnomerc in Zagreb

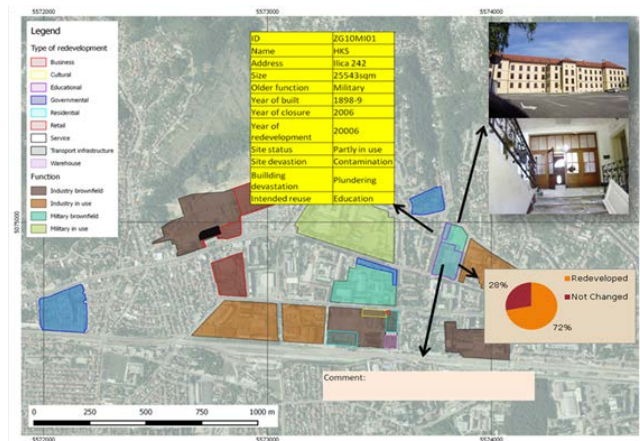


Figure 6: Part of the registry of brownfield sites – example of the location of Croatian Catholic University

In order to present collected data, we use software ArcGIS 9.3.1. and QuantumGIS 2.4. To obtain flexibility, geodatabase is made as Excel csv spreadsheet and joined to spatial data in GIS environment. Spatial framework of brownfield map is related to the projection reference system HTRS96/TM based on the ellipsoid GRS80. The advantages of the system based on GIS technology are numerous. Using a modern GIS based brownfield map system the process of determination spatial relationships was accelerated. Clearly defined objects within brownfield database also enabled easier correlation and connectivity with other databases. Visualization of datasets in GIS also gives us possibility of conducting different analysis, such as statistical analysis of percent of redeveloped areas of percent of redeveloped areas by type etc.

6 CONCLUSIONS

The City is a complex physical entity which comprises different social, functional, morphological and ecological components. Every city has an individual character, but at the same time, urban places exhibit some common features and common problems. All cities also have empty and underutilized areas dispersed throughout the city. Contemporary urban transformations in advanced economies are outcomes of current processes at macro level, such as deindustrialization, postfordism, globalization and internationalization. The results of those processes can be observed at the micro level through changes of functions of certain parts of the city. One of the common processes is a process of closure or dislocation of large industrial sites and, consequently, the appearance of large empty and derelict areas, mainly in central urban locations. These spaces represent valuable resources and are attractive to a large number of different actors, ranging from the public sector represented by municipalities and government agencies to the private sectors including developers, landowners, residents and community representatives. In order to sustainably manage the city, city authorities should have an in-depth information on its space. The registry of brownfield sites provides such information. Registry is an online collection of data. In order to make it more understandable, one has to visualize it. The ability to assess, utilise and visualize spatial data using GIS should be used as an important support to spatial decision-making processes. At the same time, visualization brings information “closer” to people and makes it more understandable. Development of registry of brownfield sites and opening it to the public could contribute to raising the quality of communication between the City and its citizens. It would also enable citizens to take more active role in planning of the city. Registry of brownfield sites should enable sustainable management of the valuable locations and change them from wasteland toward site of opportunities.

7 ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This paper was developed in the framework of following projects: SINRGI, and Austrian-Croatian bilateral project Differences of Post industrial and Post-socialist Brownfield Redevelopment and its Socio-spatial Impact on Current Urban Development Processes. A Comparative Analysis of Vienna and Zagreb”(Faculty of Science Uni Zagreb and Austrian Academy of Science, Leading scientists: Martina Jakovčić and Heinz Fassmann).

8 REFERENCES

- Alker, S., Joy, V., Roberts, P. & Smith, N. (2000). The Definition of Brownfield. *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, 43 (1), pp. 49–69.
- Atkinson, G., Doick, K.J., Burningham, K. (2014), Brownfield regeneration to greenspace: Delivery of project objectives for social and environmental gain, *Urban forestry and Urban Greening*, 13 (3), pp.586-594
- Bagaeen, S.G. (2006). Redeveloping former military sites: competitiveness, urban sustainability and public participation. *Cities: The international Journal of urban policy and planning*, 23 (5), pp.339–352.
- BenDor, T.K., Metcalf, S.S. () Conceptual Modelling and Dynamic Simulation of Brownfield Redevelopment, *Proceedings of the 23rd International Conference of the System Dynamics Society*, 1-22, www.researchgate.net
- Castello, L. (2006). City & Time and place: Bridging the concept of solace to urban conservation planning. *City & Time* 2, 1, pp. 59-69
- Chen, Y., Hipel, K.W., Kilgour, D.M. & Zhu, Y. (2009). A strategic classification support system for brownfield redevelopment. *Environmental Modelling & Software*, 24, pp. 647–654.
- Cizler J., 2012: Urban regeneration effects on industrial heritage and local community. case study Leeds, UK. *Sociologija i prostor*, 50, (2), pp. 223-236.
- Cvahte, A. & Snoj, L. (2011). Geografsko vrednotenje degradiranih območij v izabranih statističnih regijah. *Dela*, 36, pp. 111–122
- De Sousa, C. A., 2003: Turning Brownfields into Green Space in the City of Toronto, *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 62, pp. 181-198.
- Dixon, T., Raco, M., (2007), Introduction, in: Dixon, T., Raco, M., Catney, P., Lerner, D.N. (ed.): *Sustainable Brownfield Regeneration. Livable places form problem spaces*. Oxford, Blackwell Publishing, pp. 3-8.
- Hartley, W., Dickinson, N.M., Riby, P., Shutes, B. (2012) Sustainable ecological restoration of brownfield sites through engineering or managed natural attenuation? A case study from Northwest England, *Ecological engineering*, 40, pp. 70-79
- Hayden, D. (1997). *The power of place. Urban landscapes as public history*, ;IT Press, 318 pp.
- Jelinčić, D.A. (2010). *Kultura u izlogu*, Meandarmedia, Zagreb, 127 pp.
- Morio, M, Schädler, S., Finkel, M. (2013). Applying a multi-criteria genetic algorithm framework for brownfield reuse optimization: Improving redevelopment options based on stakeholder preferences, *Journal of Environmental Management*, 130, pp. 331-346.
- Nefs, M. (2006). Unused urban space: conservation or transformation? *Polemics about the future of urban wastelands and abandoned buildings. City & Time*, 2 (1),pp. 47–58.
- Nijkamp, P., Burch van der, M., Vindigni, G. (2002) A comparative institutional evaluation of public-private partnership in Dutch urban land-use and revitalization projects, *Urban Studies*, 39 (10), pp. 1865-1880.

- Otsuka, N., Dixon, T., Abe, H. (2013) Stock measurement and regeneration policy approaches to hardcore brownfield sites: England and Japan compared, *Land use policy*, 22, pp. 36-41
- Page, G. W., Berger, R. S., 2006: Characteristics and land use of contaminated brownfield properties in voluntary clean up agreement programs, *Land Use Policy*, 23, pp. 551 - 559
- Perović, S. & Kurtović Folić, N. (2012). Brownfield regeneration – imperative for sustainable urban development. *Građevinar*, 64 (5), pp. 373–383.
- Schädler, S., Morio, M., Bartke, S., Rohr-Zänker, R., Finkel, M. (2011). Designing sustainable and economically attractive brownfield revitalization options using an integrated assessment model. *Journal of environmental Management*, 92(3), pp.827-837.
- Tallon, A., 2010: *Urban regeneration in the UK*. Milton Park, Routledge, 336 pp.
- Verstraete, S., Meirvenne van, M. (2008) A multi-stage sampling strategy for the delineation of soil pollution in a contaminated brownfield, *Environmental Pollution*, 154, (2), pp. 184-191.
- Wedding, C.G., Crawford – Brown, D.(2007). Measuring site-level success in brownfield redevelopments: A focus on sustainability and green building, *Journal of environmental management*, 85 (2), pp. 483-495

Tiago Duarte
Carlos Smaniotto Costa
Diogo Mateus Marlucci Menezes
Alfonso Bahillo

Pervasive Public Open Spaces: Reflections of the COST Action - TU 1306 CyberParks

ABSTRACT:

This paper discusses the increasing penetration of digital communication technologies into public open spaces and how ICT can enhance the understanding of the relationship between spaces and their users, towards the production of inclusive and cohesive urban spaces.

The analysis is built on the Project CyberParks, which aims to increase the knowledge about this challenging relationship. Through this, we intend to analyse how these digital forms of communication can help planners to improve public open spaces.

The discussion will be centred on the application WAY CyberParks (app & web), developed to track users in public spaces. As an interaction interface, it allows, through augmented reality, displaying more information about the space and its elements and as social reporting, users can provide information about problems or warnings about incidents. The ICT must be used to improve the participatory methods, but also as a tool to bring people to be more outdoors and use public spaces.

KEYWORDS: *open public space, information and communication technologies, users of public space, urban planning and design, CyberParks*

1 INTRODUCTION

In this paper, the relationship between digital communication technologies and public open spaces is analysed, and how the new forms of communication can be a support of the development of inclusive urban areas. The analysis is based on the work developed by the COST Action TU 1306 CyberParks, which aims to advance knowledge about the relationship between Information and Communication Technologies (ICT) and Public Spaces. In CyberParks, an interdisciplinary research platform has been established; different specific groups are working together to understand the relationship between ICT and the production and use of public open spaces, and the relevance to sustainable urban development.

The leading questions in the Project are:

1. What is the contribution of ICT to transform our cities into more social and inclusive environments, rather than just more high-tech?
2. What opportunities ICT offer to better understand the way people use the public spaces?
3. How can ICT provide support for those involved in the production, design, and maintenance of public spaces?

This work adopts a broad understanding of ICT as all forms of interaction using computer technology and digital devices, as internet, wireless networks, tablets and smart phones, and other communication media. Public open space is to be understood as a collective term and, in its broadest sense, as an unbuilt space inserted into the urban fabric, planned, designed and managed with particular purpose and used by the community. Examples of urban open spaces are: streets, squares, plazas, squares, parks, green areas, community gardens, playgrounds, waterfronts, among others, each of them playing an important role in the city, for its social life, leisure or mobility and/or on account of the landscape, ecological environmental values and benefits.

Whatever the type of public open space is addressed, be it a street, a square or garden, it cannot be planned isolated, but rather as a vital part of the urban landscape, each one playing with its specific features different functions in the urban environment. Public spaces should be planned taking into consideration the relationship with the people who live and work near them, and be designed as an outdoor place to relax and enjoy the urban environment, for different activities according to the needs of users. Several authors highlight the intrinsic need of communities to have attractive and inclusive public spaces. Public open spaces are more than just a type of land use or a physical location. These are where the community comes alive, where bonds among neighbours are strengthened and where a sense of belonging is fostered. They are

spaces of representativeness, for civic and political acting (Thompson 2002) and places that spark economic development and drive environmental sustainability (Šuklje & Smaniotto, 2015, Thompson, 2002). The use of digital communication devices in public spaces is already a reality. It is common to see people outdoors using smartphones or tablets for phoning, reading, searching, sending emails, etc. This reflects a growing trend that is challenging various experts, from ICT developers, to social scientists to urban designers (Smariotto et al., 2015).

The challenge is to make use of these new opportunities, so that they can provide support to decision-making in planning, production, and maintenance of public spaces, providing them with the features that best meets the needs of their users. By understanding the needs of users, making improvements, and encouraging their use, these experts may counteract another trend observed, many people prefer to stay indoors attracted to “wired way of life” experiencing virtual reality and/or engage themselves in virtual community rather than being outdoors engaging in a real community (Šuklje & Smariotto, 2015). In addressing this issue, Thomas (2013) challenges us in her blog: “Can we capitalise on our new-found love of the wired life to encourage more people to go outside?”

2 THE CYBERPARKS PROJECT

The CyberParks Project - Fostering knowledge about the relationship between Information and Communication Technologies and Public Spaces is a network of 80 experts from different working fields and scientific domains, coming from 28 different European countries and Israel. It is financed for four years (June 2014 – May 2018) under the COST-Programme, which allowing networking, exchange, and capacity-building activities, offers an ideal framework for exploring such new challenge.

Cyberparks seeks to advance knowledge about the relationship between Information and Communication Technologies (ICT) and Public Spaces supported by strategies to improve their use and attractiveness. The impacts of this relationship are being explored from social, ecological, urban design and methodological perspectives. In order to identify knowledge gaps and develop novel approaches to bridge them and better understand the role of ICT for the production and use of public spaces, the scientific focus consists of analysing the examples of the intersection of ICT with public spaces. To answer this scientific view, case studies are being conducted on different open public spaces on European cities. The project also seeks to transform the gained knowledge into goals for European policies on technology, urban development, and creative industries. The end users/target groups are: the scientific community, decision-makers involved in policy making and planning practices, landscape architects and urban designers, ICT specialists, and ICT and public open space users. CyberParks is taking account of the variety and

intensity of potential uses and users' groups, which include children, young people, pupils and students, active citizens, elderly, etc.

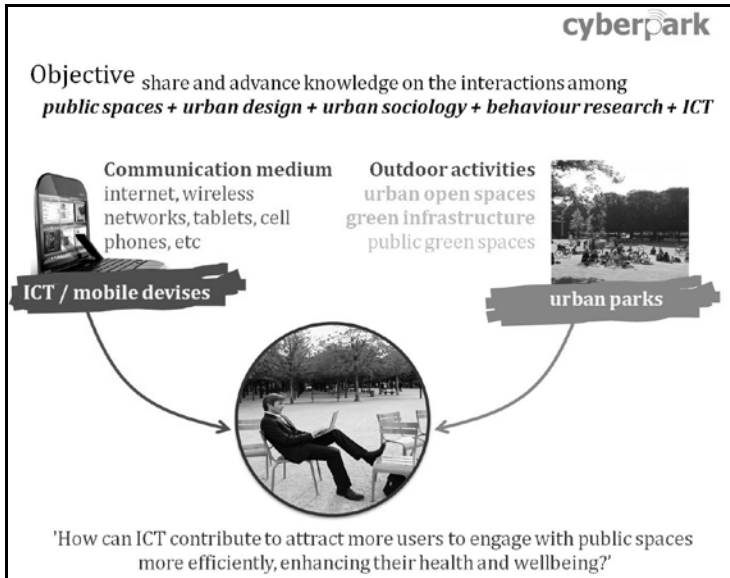


Figure 1: Contents of CyberParks' Action

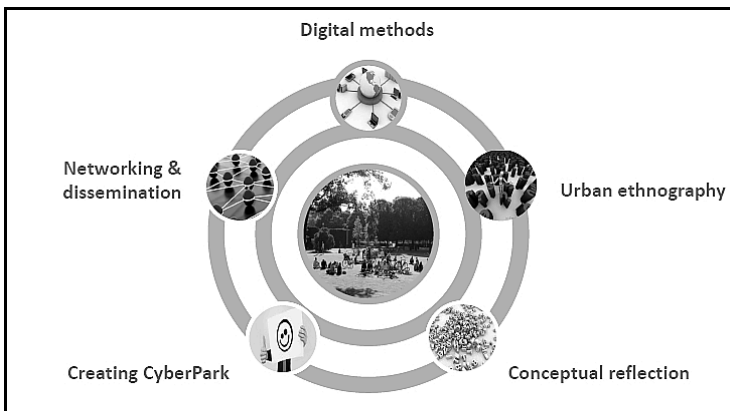


Figure 2: Working Groups of CyberParks Project

CyberParks Project consists of five working groups: Digital methods (WG1), Urban ethnography (WG2), Conceptual reflection (WG3), Creating CyberParks (WG4) and Networking & dissemination (WG5). Although each group has different goals and tasks, they are set into a constant interaction among them, encouraging sharing of experiences, ideas and knowledge.

3 THE AMALGAMATION OF INFORMATION AND COMMUNICATION TECHNOLOGIES INTO PUBLIC OPENS SPACES

One challenge of the CyberParks Project is to understand to what extent the use of digital technologies can provide support for the production of inclusive and attractive public spaces. This goes in line with the principles of the "New Charter of Athens", revised in 2003 (Council & Planners, 2003), which refers specifically to the use of new information and communication technologies. It is therefore important to understand the (new) needs of communities, which include changes in lifestyles.

The interrelations between ICT and public spaces are being mostly discussed within the technology-driven visions of "smart cities". The penetration of ICT can take different forms – many of them not fully investigated yet. Notwithstanding this penetration gives the rise to the concept of hybrid space - a real space mashed-up with mobile technology (Souza e Silva 2006). This hybrid space (appropriately called a *cyberpark* in the Project) is diverse, constantly changing, and takes place in different forms and at different levels in different situations. It is very common nowadays to find, for example, public places with free wireless internet, often as an attraction for tourists, but increasingly as service for the community. Several internet portals offer tools and services to detect free Wi-Fi networks. Visiting a public space that offers a free internet access point might be already a criterion for many of us. New technologies play an important role for the dissemination of public open spaces, either on-site, through different types of digital media, or through disclosure in social networks for example.

The world is increasingly dependent on digital technology, and the digital has become part of our outdoor lives and that trend is set to continue (Thomas 2014). These new technologies also open opportunities for research; they can be a tool for studying public open spaces. Also the possibility of interaction with users opens up new frontiers and offers novel possibilities of creating engaging interfaces for getting feedback, ideas and concerns from the from those who, at the end, give live to public spaces - the users.

4 THE APPLICATION WAY CYBERPARKS

In the CyberParks Project, an ICT tool for monitoring the use of public open spaces is being developed and tested. The WAY CyberParks is a tool, which consists of three main elements: a smartphone application (app), a set of web services and the cloud. The relation among these elements is as follows: The user's smartphone uses its sensors to collect the so-called "signals of opportunity" (SoOP) which are transmitted for localization or non-localization purposes but may be exploited to this end. The smartphone app is in charge of computing its own position by fusing those SoOP according to a localization engine. The smartphone app also

allows the participants to set their profile, get contextual information, answer contextual questions, and send augmented reality suggestions. All this information - participant profile, position, answers and suggestions – is sent and stored into the cloud. On the other hand, the web services get the information from the cloud, allowing visualizing participants' suggestions, answers, weather conditions, real time positions, or the paths filtered, inter alia, by the participant's profile. It operates in two modes: online and offline. In the first mode, the app continuously sends user data (profile and position) through the active communication service (GPRS, 3/4G or Wi-Fi) to the cloud. In offline mode, the app saves the data in the smartphone memory and sends them to the cloud whenever the user wants, for example when arriving to a place with internet connection.

This app is an attempt to use ICT to better understand how people use public open spaces and to investigate the crucial elements to be responded by design, research, and policymaking – always considering the aim to produce more responsive, stronger, safer, and inclusive cities. This app is available for free download at the projects website, as well as in the apple store and google play. This app is a result of a broader research programme developed by DeustoTech-Mobility, Bilbao, under the programme called WAY (Where Are You?), and proposes to develop mobile applications to support seamless location and orientation of people, regardless of the environment and aims to answer questions such as: Where are you? Where is what is sought? How can we connect to what we seek?

The app WAY CyberParks is still under development, and is being tested in different situations. The first tests took place in July 2014 in the Park *Quinta das Conchas* in Lisbon. The second test was in November 2014 in Barcelona in the *Fòrum de les Cultures* and *Carrer d'Enric Granados*, and in April 2015 in the city centre of Bristol. All these tests have been conducted by the participants of CyberParks Project.

The main feature of the mobile application is to track the user's position, but it also enables the user to send suggestions, and get contextual information through augmented reality (i.e. points of interests). The functionalities in the mobile application are:

- Augmented Reality: to send contextual information about the place;
- Suggestion Box: enables a user to send suggestions attaching texts, photos, videos or sounds;
- Survey: poses questions about the users in order to build his/her profile;
- Questionnaire: sets contextual questions to the users about specific location(s). The question is automatically placed to a user when she/he reaches this location.

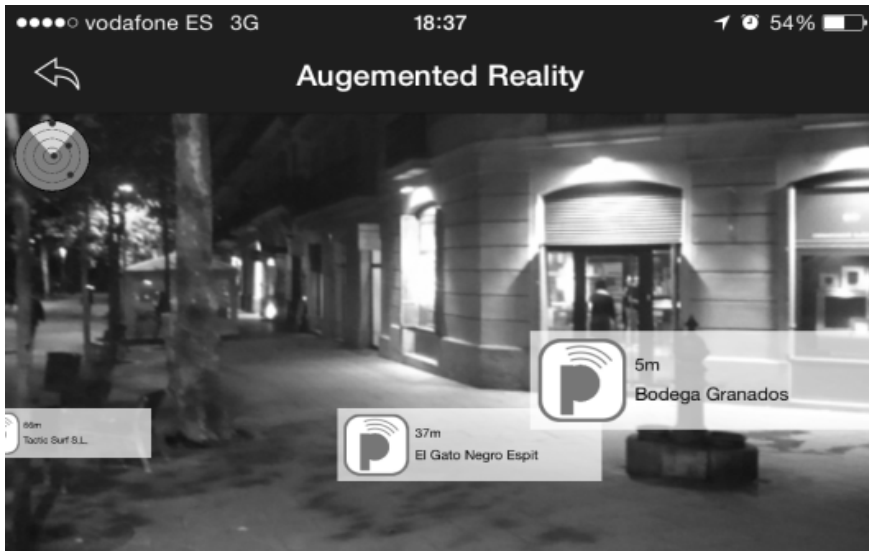


Figure 3: Screenshot of the app WAY CyberParks in the Carrer d'Enric Granados, Barcelona showing contextual information provided by augmented reality

The main aim of the web services, which has a restricted access (at moment only for project partners), is to help urban planners, designers or decision-makers to visualise how users explore the space. It consists of three main elements: a custom map (using google maps), the main menu, and the filter options. Filters can be used to select the user's path and be the bases for several profile characteristics such as gender, occupation, education, and age. The main menu has the following five sections:

- Current case study: it shows the case study results, but also other case studies can be selected, for example to compare the results.
- Positions: it shows user's positions in real time or in the past, and the location of the points of interest.
- User's data: it shows the questions and user's answers, suggestions and warning messages; allowing to see on the map the locations where the questions are posed, their radius of influence and the answers (text, photos, videos, audio, email, voice mail) - and the weather conditions reported by the nearest weather forecast station. This feature also allows a user to send alarm messages showing where the messages are taken, their shape, who sent them and when, the time spent by a user inside this alarm zone, and when he/she left it.
- Edition: it enables editing the points of interest, questions, warning zones, allowing to add/edit/delete on the map the (1) points of interest characterised by a name, web address and short description; (2) questions characterised by a radius of influence, a short description of the question and several optional answers; (3)

the alarm zones characterised by a name, and several actions to perform in case a user enters this zone (through email or SMS, or by activating sensors); and (4) audio tracks characterised by a radius of influence and the text describing the track to be sent when the user reaches the zone of influence

- Get the app: to download the Android and iOS based smartphone app through Google Play and Apple Store, respectively.



Figure 4: Screenshot WAY CyberParks Web service

5 FIRST RESULTS OF THE APP WAY CYBERPARKS – RESULT OF TESTS IN THE *FÒRUM DE LES CULTURES*

The analysis of the results to be obtained by the app WAY CyberParks is part of a PhD research in Urban Planning by Tiago Duarte at Lusófona University (Lisbon). The opportunities offered by new digital technologies for the analysis of public spaces are being investigated, and how the digital tools can support the improvement of these spaces. For this, some case studies will be conducted, in areas with distinct urban characteristics, allowing to check the relevance of the app in different situations. In Lisbon, the survey started in the Park *Quinta das Conchas* but it is planned to be enlarged to other public spaces in the neighbourhoods of *Curraleira* and *Mouraria*, and in Barcelona the *Carrer d'Enric Granados* is chosen as case study. Smaniotto et al. (2014) describe more in details the *Parque da Quinta das Conchas* and the results of a short-term survey made in this park. At the moment, the tasks consists in compiling the necessary information, in particular about the points of interests and the questions to be posed to the users. A dissemination strategy, in order to engage users to download the app and use it in the case studies, is being gradually implemented.

In Barcelona, during the project meeting, the app was tested in two different public spaces, where the participants acted as tourists. A short-term scientific mission (STSM) granted by the CyberParks Project to T.

Duarte in Barcelona (Duarte, 2014), allowed further tests of the app and web services, in order to verify the abilities, functionalities and the quality of the gained data for verifying the user's patterns/paths.

Taken the example of the tests in *Fòrum de les Cultures*, as displayed in Figure 5, the map shows the points of interest selected for this space. Herewith users have the possibility to select these points and get information about them, as well as to see them in street-view mode. The web services allow the evaluation of the paths or routes taken by different users. Figure 6 shows the route used by a user, as well his/her profile (composed by gender, occupation, education and age). Such kind of information enables a better understanding how people use such public place.



Figure 5: Screenshot of the web services of the app WAY CyberParks showing the points of interest

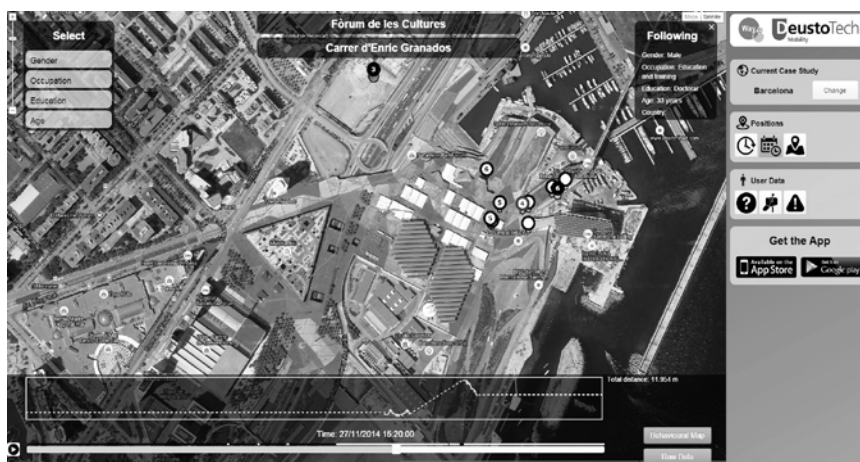


Figure 6: Screenshot of the web services of the app WAY CyberParks showing a route of a user

Another possibility of analysis is to observe the suggestions made by users. This is an important feature, because it allows understanding the opinions of the different users. For example, by verifying the suggestion box of this place, one can see that a user misses public bathrooms here. Through these answers, those responsible for public spaces may take the necessary measures in order to provide better conditions to meet the users' needs.

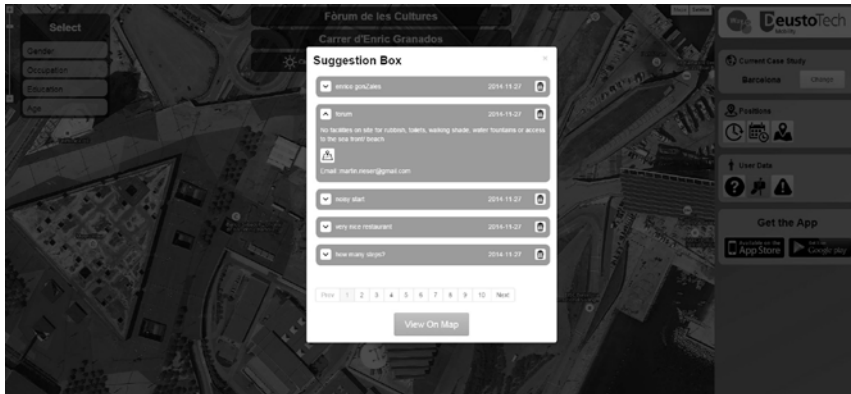


Figure 7: Screenshot of the web services of the app WAY CyberParks showing suggestion box

The following questions are posed at specific locations in each site:

- What is your purpose of visiting this place?
- How often do you use this space?
- What do you think about vegetation?
- What would you like to have here? (a specific waypoint)
- Would you like to live in this place?
- What is the element that surprised you the most from this open urban space?
- Is traffic and traffic noise bothering you?

These questions are kept simple and multiple choice answers allow a rapid response and facilitate the data analysis by the researchers. Figure 6 shows the locations where the different issues were launched.



Figure 8: Screenshot of the web services of the app WAY CyberParks showing location questions at Fòrum de Les Cultures

As mentioned above, the tests performed in Barcelona were performed by participants of the CyberParks Project meeting. Before it was stated, the app features were presented, including the questions that would be posed along the space. The test had two main objectives: (1) testing this new feature in order to verify its suitability; and (2) checking the reviews of users in relation to the questions placed. It must be noted that the results of this test does not have high representativeness, since the number of responses was limited to the group of participants, and not all of them had the opportunity to perform the test, because of internet connection issues or battery failure. The analysis of results took into account the responses of ten users. Table 1 shows the results of the questions raised in *Fòrum de les Cultures*.

Although with a low number of responses, the test achievement was important, as pre-testing to evaluate its suitability for future studies. Some patterns could also be identified, such as the call for more trees; the traffic and noise traffic was not quoted as a problem. Maybe this last aspect is not relevant in the *Fòrum de les Cultures*, as it is a very wide place located along the sea with no wide roads in the close vicinity.

One intention was to ask the same question in two different locations, in order to understand the user's opinion in different situations. In the first case, in a location far from buildings and from a playground, when asked if they would like to live in/around the place, the answers were very negative. In second case, the same question posed near to the referred equipment, 20% of the users changed their opinion, and stated that they would like to live in/around this place. This type of observation is very important to understand the different user's perceptions depending on the specific site conditions and qualities, and on the length of stay in the site.

Table 1: Questionnaire results for Fòrum de les Cultures

QUESTIONS	RESULTS
What is your purpose of visiting this place?	
I live / work close to the space here	0,0%
I'm going shopping or cultural activities	100,0%
I'm visiting friends or family	0,0%
Relax and contemplate	0,0%
Play with children	0,0%
Enjoy the city	0,0%
Walking, jogging, cycling	0,0%
Others	0,0%
How often do you use this space?	
Daily: In the morning	0,0%
Daily: In the afternoon	0,0%
Daily: At nights	0,0%
Many times a week	14,3%
Once a week	14,3%
Many times per month	14,3%
Many times per year	0,0%
Very seldom / or first visit	57,1%
What do you think about vegetation?	
It needs trees to shadow the space	71,4%
Vegetation is very fine	14,3%
This vegetation causes me allergies	0,0%
Others	14,3%
What would you like to have here? (a specific waypoint)	
A bench to rest	25,0%
A fountain to drink	12,5%
An internet connection point and a bench to work	62,5%
Others	0,0%
Would you like to live in this place? (First time)	
Yes	0,0%
No	100,0%
Would you like to live in this place? (Second time)	
Yes	20,0%
No	80,0%
What is the element that surprised you the most from this open urban space? (First time)	
The atmosphere of this place	37,5%
Vegetation	0,0%
The urban design of this place	50,0%
Other people	0,0%
Others	12,5%
What is the element that surprised you the most from this open urban space? (Second time)	
The atmosphere of this place	33,3%
Vegetation	0,0%
The urban design of this place	33,3%
Other people	0,0%
Others	33,3%
Is traffic and traffic noise bothering you?	
Yes. It is noisy and breaks the street pace	0,0%
Yes. But it is a necessity for the city mobility	25,0%
It does not bother me	75,0%
Others	0,0%

Although the analysis is based on a small number of samplings, it allows us to draw some conclusions:

- The data collected with the app allows a better understanding of how the selected public spaces are being used by visualising user's paths or the most used areas;

- The questions asked by the app enable a better understanding of what kind of people use this space, and what is their opinion about it;
- It is important to select specific questions to each place, so their analysis can be more effective and objective;
- Augmented reality is an attractive way to achieve a greater number of users of the application.

In summary, new technologies open innovative opportunities for the analysis of public spaces and their users. They can be a fast, cost-effective, and creative means to interact with users, and therefore to better understand how they use or want to use public spaces. On the other hand, the app WAY CyberParks, which is still in testing phases, has the necessary features to provide support for the analysis, management and planning of public space, and can take a significant role in supporting planners and designers.

6 CONCLUSIONS

The existence of healthy public open spaces in a city is a guarantee for sustained growth and for improving the quality of life of the population. Digital media can play an important role in better understanding the interactions between people and urban spaces. The use of the new digital means of analysis allows faster and more efficient results. Moreover, through the use of digital media, the planning process can become more democratic, as more users can be engaged.

The main objective of CyberParks Project is to understand the relationship between ICT and public spaces, and how the different ICT devices and features can support the improvement and the use of public spaces. Through a transdisciplinary network of social scientists, researchers, ICT experts, urban planners, designers, landscape architects, artists, and stakeholders the Project enables a look at long-term perspective and a bigger picture of the implications, opportunities and challenges that the amalgamation of the virtual and real worlds pose. The preliminary results show that the app WAY CyberParks can be an interesting tool to increase the understanding of people and public spaces, and how urban places could be improved - in a way, they better meet the users' needs for gathering, recreation and attracting more people to live a healthier and activer lifestyle. The app can provide valuable data for those responsible for planning, design, and maintenance of public spaces.

The next steps are to enlarge and increase the use of the app in several case studies, particularly those mentioned above. These case studies will provide the basis for the assessment of the relevance of digital means in the study of the relationship between public spaces and their

users. On the other hand, the choice of locations with different features, will allow analysing its applicability in a more comprehensive way.

7 ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The research reported in this paper is supported by European Cooperation in Science and Technology Action: *CYBERPARKS - Fostering knowledge about the relationship between Information and Communication Technologies and Public Spaces supported by strategies to improve their use and attractiveness* (COST Action TU1306).

8 REFERENCES

- COST Programme COST Action TU1306 Cyberparks.
www.cost.eu/COST_Actions/tud/Actions/TU1306.
- Council, T. E., & Planners, T. (2003). *Vision for Cities in the 21st century*. Cities. European Council of Town Planners Conseil Européen des Urbanistes, The European Council of Town Planners' (July), 1–21.
- CyberParks Project. *Homepage*. www.cyberparks-project.eu.
- Duarte, T. (2014). The Importance Of New Technologies In The Study Of Public Spaces – Scientific Report resulting of STSM made in Barcelona (Nov 19th – Nov 28th, 2014). Retrieved from <http://cyberparks-project.eu/stsm>.
- Smaniotto Costa, C., Menezes, M., Mateus, D. (2014). How Would Tourists Use Green Spaces? Case Studies in Lisbon. Project CyberParks – COST TU 1306. *Entretextos 52, CeIED. ISNN 2183- 2102*. Retrieved from www.ceied.ulusofona.pt/pt/investigacao/publicacoes/entretextos/197-publicacoes/entretextos-2014.
- Smaniotto Costa, C., Menezes, M., Mateus, D., Bahillo Martínez A. (2015). Podem as tecnologias da informação e comunicação contribuir para capacitar o conhecimento das práticas e necessidades de uso de parques urbanos. *I. C. da Silva, M. Pignatelli, & S. de M. Viegas (Eds.), Anais do XII Congresso Luso-Afro-Brasileiro de Ciências Sociais - XII CONLAB, February 1-5th, Lisbon*. ISSN: 978-989-99357-0-9, pp. 7705–7713.
- Souza e Silva, A. (2006). From cyber to hybrid: mobile technologies as interfaces of hybrid spaces. *Space & Culture, 9* (3), pp. 261-278.
- Šuklje-Erjavec, I., Smaniotto Costa, C. (2015). CyberParks Challenges –Exploring the Relationships between Information and Communication Technologies and Urban Open Spaces. *Places & Technologies 2015, Nova Gorica, Slovenia. Book of Conference Proceedings*. ISBN 978-961-6823-68-5, pp. 163-170.
- Thompson, C. W. (2002). Urban Open Space in the 21st Century. *Landscape and Urban Planning 60* (2), pp 59-72.
- Thomas, S. (2014). Cyberparks will be intelligent spaces embedded with sensors and computers. Retrieved from <http://theconversation.com/cyberparks-will-be-intelligent-spaces-embedded-with-sensors-and-computers-26837>. Accessed 22/06/2015.

Francesco Orsi, Stefano Fiorito
Jose Nuno Beirão, Jorge Gil
Marta Colombo
Eugenio Giachino

A generative system supporting the decision-making process for regional strategic planning

ABSTRACT

The research departs from the fact that traditional planning tools employed in contemporary practice generally fail to reach their goals and, more specifically, are not able to trigger emerging and self-sustained processes of economic development. Through a generative system capable of supporting the decision-making process, we aim at setting a framework that allows strategic plans to be 1) more informed and comprehensive in the scope of the analysis and integrated in the treatment of different data types and variables; 2) less deterministic; 3) feedback-oriented; 4) more measurable and accountable in the implementation phase of the project.

Such methodology allows cross-referencing different kinds of data to be used in planning (and policy-making processes) and to fine-tune hypotheses to match predefined goals according to various scenarios.

KEYWORDS: *generative design system; regional planning; decision-support tools, strategic planning.*

1 INTRODUCTION

1.1. Task and Object

The current system of information management and decision-making implied in the Italian planning context shows difficulties in modelling the dynamic processes of the real-world economy and of building needs.

By promoting the employment of multi-disciplinary analysis to the study of spatial and economic dynamics of the territory and the use of multi-dimensional datasets of geo-located information, we aim at identifying and making evident to all stakeholders the weaknesses and strengths of the existing or proposed spatial configurations. The main goal of our research is to test a methodology that could support, guide and inform the decision-making process in the context of regional planning processes in Italy.

The methodology will enable different stakeholders to interact on the construction of new models in the process of regional planning and in the evaluation of several development scenarios for the region. In order to do that, different methodologies will merge into the work: studies on regional strategic planning and regional governance, multivariable spatial analyses performed with GIS tools and parametric design of planning alternatives implemented into a CAD system by means of a visual programming interface.

1.2. Context

The research team set on implementing a decision-making support tool for developing and evaluating planning scenarios in Piedmont Region. This study has been seen as an occasion to propose a novel approach to the issue of regional and strategic planning for the Region. The reference for such approach has been the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act developed in the UK in 2004. This act introduced some management techniques taken from the private sector, ultimately stating the supremacy of the performance over the bureaucratic procedure. This paradigm change is actually compatible with the latest additions in planning and territorial legislation in Italy, so it is not impossible to think about such methodology to be implemented and introduced in the current planning practice in Piedmont.

1.3. Need

In order to increase their accountability, political decisions become more and more of technical nature with two main emerging problems:

- The need for dialogue and exchange with experts in different disciplines requires the knowledge of many languages, scientific and technical, and a basic knowledge in various fields. Complex strategic

analyses become increasingly necessary; with simplified visual means to take informed decisions without being an expert in many areas.

- The growing trend toward a more democratic and open participation of all the concerned parts in political decisions is in contrast with top-down decision making and finds difficulties in explaining the technical complexity of information and knowledge to be shared.

The purpose of the work is to develop a method for finding the suitability of a particular area within the Piedmont region to attract particular types of activities based on a comprehensive analysis of the existing land use behavior, in the case show here, the attraction of startup firms.

8.1 2. METHODOLOGY

The methodology employed in the study is partly borrowed from an urban design framework previously developed by some of the members of the current team (Gil, Almeida and Duarte, 2011 and Beirão et al., 2011) adding some original contribution in the field of strategic planning analyses and development planning.

The method stems from the idea that we can learn from the best existing theory and practice, but also from evidence on the “ground”, and incorporate such knowledge into the design process. In order to do so, the method encapsulates two core complementary approaches: a **strategic analysis** of development potential, and a **reverse engineering procedure**.

The **strategic analysis** tries to understand the potential of all locations based on general spatial properties and indicators (first) at regional scale and (secondly) at local scale. The **reverse engineering procedure** then validates and weights those indicators based on the actual characteristics of the best examples of locations involving similar programs to those planned. Finally, by setting benchmarks based on those analyses, we define the transformations to apply in a specific intervention area that may transform the current properties and indicators into those set as benchmarks.

The application of the method implies the existence of a simple abstract goal or development vision; for instance: to define the strategy for improving the economic competitiveness of a particular intervention area. Once having defined the goal, the methodology can be illustrated as follows:

- Regional scale spatial analysis – identification of the regional spatial properties of all locations and of similar target areas.
- Local scale spatial analysis – identification of the local spatial properties of similar target areas.

- Design local solutions – setting parametric models that simulate the changes in properties in face of transformations to be applied through design.

In this paper we will illustrate the methods and the results concerning only the regional scale analysis related to the evaluation of one specific scenario: the suitability index of Piedmont for attracting start-up firms. Other scenarios (not shown in the paper) focus on finding the best locations for Foreign Direct Investment and areas of competitive advantage within Piedmont.

2.1 The spatial analysis

Both the regional scale and the local scale analyses are comprised of five steps:

- 1- Define through a literature review the indicators that may inform about the suitability of a place for locating start-ups;
- 2- Describe the individual places in the region according to those indicators;
- 3- Look for any correlation between the spatial indicators and the actual presence of start-ups to validate them;
- 4- Calculate the start-up location suitability index for the whole region, expressed through selected and weighted indicators;
- 5- Map the results of such analysis in a simple rating system.

2.1.1 Definition of the indicators for the regional scale analysis

The indicators chosen for the regional scale analysis have been selected from different fields of studies. Being the work focused on a very niche area of studies (the correlation between spatial planning and startup firms), it is easy to understand that no major theory can be found in the literature. Rather than a single theory, we aimed at gathering different theories that explain the correlations between spatial characteristics of a place and its economic and social performances.

Therefore, we selected and grouped the indicators to be used in our work into different themes that might be related with the emergence of startup firms: human capital, innovation, cultural attractiveness, spatial configuration and urban quality.

So, the full list of themes and their relative indicators at the regional level is:

Human capital (HC):

- Percentage of people in working age (18-40), within 30 minutes (30km car/2400m walk)
- Percentage of highly educated workforce, within 30 minutes

Innovation (INN):

- Number of research centers within 30 minutes
- Number of start-ups within 10 minutes (800m walk)
- Distance to nearest university
- Distance to nearest incubator

Cultural attractiveness (CA):

- Number of cultural facilities within 30 minutes
- Average distance to facilities within 30 minutes (accessibility)
- Distance to nearest natural area
- Area of nature within 30 minutes

Spatial configuration (SC):

- Mean global and local (30, 20, 10 minutes) (space syntax integration)
- Mean or max global and local (30, 20, 10 minutes) (space syntax choice)

Urban quality (UQ):

- Population density
- Presence of rail stations within 20 minutes

2.1.2 Describe the individual places

The regional analysis is performed measuring spatial characteristics within a municipal buffer, while the local analysis is performed taking in considerations the boundaries of the individual islands (later aggregated for municipality).

The municipal buffer used in the regional analysis is a circular buffer centered on the town hall building with a radius of 30km or 2.4km (distance measured as crow flies). The use of a circular buffer has been decided to increase the speeds of data processing and simplify the analysis. These two measurements (30km and 2.4km) have been chosen as a simplification of what can be labelled as the daily commute of 30min

using a car or by walking. To increase the precision/definition of the model in future research, we intend to use the network path (commuting time buffer) as buffer for the analysis.

As for the local analysis, we needed to perform calculations on the island level – especially for those indicators related to densities. In order to calculate results on the municipal level we then aggregated the results for each island in the municipal area into a single municipal result based on the average of all the islands inside the given municipality.

For those indicators that are expressed by the presence of a specific occurrence in the analyzed area (e.g. number of cultural facilities within 30 minutes) the result will be constituted by counting the number of occurrences.

For those indicators (such as: distance to nearest university) that are expressed by the metric distance of a specific element from the center of the municipality (considered to be the town hall) the results will be constituted by the inverse of the distance between the element and the town hall.

For those indicators that are measuring characteristics of the road network such as Mean global and local (30, 20, 10 minutes) space syntax integration, the result will be constituted by the mean of all the results inside the buffer zone.

For calculating the indicators we measure the count, the percentage, the area or average value of the features contained inside the municipal buffer, depending on the indicator's definition.

Figure 1. Table of regional analysis calculation – raw data

In order to assign a homogeneous score for each indicator, we introduced a benchmark system for 1 to 4, subdividing all the results returned by the calculations performed on each indicator by using quartiles.

The benchmark limits are defined by statistically dividing the results of each indicator into quartiles. For each indicator we calculate, we split the range in four parts with the same number of occurrences, we assign the 25% of the sample in each quartile. We then use the 1st, 2nd and 3rd

quartile limits as benchmarks to assign a score of each indicator to every municipality.

Figure 2. Table of regional analysis calculation – rating after homogenization

2.1.3 Validate indicators

Once the characteristics are calculated, one should test to see if they are correlated with actual start-up locations (the number of start-ups per municipality, or the existence of start-ups in the municipality), if they are correlated with each other and finally select a set of relevant indicators. It is a simple linear correlation, to be done after normalizing all variables.

indicator	minimum	1st quartile	median	3rd quartile	maximum	mean	correlation
hc1_c	0.599	0.626	0.633	0.637	0.662	0.633	0.057
hc1_w	0.416	0.607	0.624	0.636	0.74	0.624	0.039
hc2_c	0.057	0.079	0.083	0.09	0.12	0.089	0.11
hc2_w	0.003	0.057	0.066	0.076	0.21	0.072	0.152
inn1_c	0	2	5	9	109	17.679	0.15
inn1_w	0	0	0	0	57	0.122	0.97
inn2	0	0	0	0	6	0.067	0.406
inn3	0	23243.548	33234.179	42426.006	116558.103	38944.92	-0.097
inn4	0	17091.491	27906.563	41441.413	104322.591	35899.42	-0.095
ca1_c	0	33	51	63	216	67.567	0.14
ca1_w	0	0	0	0	88	0.573	0.871
ca2_c	6568.347	17339.481	19241.675	20732.064	26944.671	19687.165	-0.173
ca2_w	0.004	2286.048	0	0	2390.911	968.573	0.013
ca3	0	1307.781	3197.933	5494.328	16154.493	4600.156	-0.021
ca4_c	0	151703887.7	250034627.5	331456467.7	1463875977	343554679.8	-0.027
ca4_w	0	0	0	0	27739646.38	1331894.172	-0.015
sc1_1	13.56216433	2200.346344	3856.841084	5827.096957	11053.13445	4631.005707	0.132
sc1_2	13.562	409.073	797.61	1128.186	4901.559	990.362	0.249
sc1_3	7.303	45.649	70.723	97.465	1661.093	96.146	0.621
sc1_4	6.742	13.15	16.389	20.011	129.88	20.04	0.395
sc2_1	41.263	9364399.619	17421473.54	29242137.35	232450117.8	31073550.23	0.076
sc2_2	41.263	963414.133	1450303.408	1995063.872	8423980.318	1851238.372	0.113
sc2_3	41.263	7616.291	12301.425	16037.877	184388.078	15241.123	0.506
sc2_4	12.256	97.726	131.052	182.583	1169.248	185.974	0.277
uq1_c	0	0	0	0	0.001	0	0.165
uq1_w	0	0	0	0	0.007	0	0.715
uq1_stat	0	0	0	0	0.007	0	0.696
uq2	0	0	0	0	3	0	0.181

Figure 3. Table of regional analysis calculation – result summary and correlation with startups location

2.1.4 Define suitability index

From the previous calculation, we are able to identify the relevance of each indicator in predicting which kinds of locations would be suitable for startups localization.

From the previous step we infer:

- The suitability direction depending on the direction of correlation, some indicators have a positive and others a negative influence (i.e. If the indicator value rises, does suitability increase or reduce?)
- The different weights based on the correlation score

Based on the indicator benchmarks defined in the previous table and the regional characteristics, we calculate the actual indicator scores for each municipality. These indicator scores are then shown in maps.

Using these indicator scores, we can finally calculate the suitability index for each municipality, applying the following equation:

$$SI = i_1 * iw_1 + i_2 * iw_2 + \dots + i_n * iw_n$$

Where “i” is an indicator score and “iw” is its corresponding weight, inferred from the correlation table

Looking at the specific case of the regional scale analysis, the weighted equation would be:

$$(hc2_c*0.11) + (hc2_w*0.152) + (inn1_c*0.15) + (inn1_w*0.97) + (inn2*0.41) + (inn3*0.097) + (inn4*0.095) + (ca1_c*0.14) + (ca1_w*0.87) + (ca2_c*0.173) + (sc1_3*0.62) + (sc2_3*0.50) + (uq1_w*0.71) + (uq2*0.18)$$

Such equation takes into account a selection of indicators based on the correlation (relevance) while weighting the impact for each indicator using the correlation score derived from the previous step.



Figure 4. Map of regional suitability index –global analysis weighted suitability scores



Figure 5. Map of suitability index for the Torino province – local analysis weighted scores

4 RESULTS AND CONCLUSION

This paper constitutes the primordial step of a bigger work that aims at bringing together spatial analyses on the regional scale and on the local scale in order to create a layer of geographic, configurational and morphological information to feed the parametric design algorithms employed in the decision-making support tool that will be proposed for large-scale strategic planning in Piedmont.

The methodology employed in this work has proven to be a valuable method to map suitability conditions for startup location within Piedmont region. While the accuracy of the results suffers from the quality of the raw data, the general outline of the methodology can be considered valid. In fact, the lack of data available on the region jeopardized in some cases the chances to perform a correct calculation for some of the selected

indicators, but the methodology employed with more detailed data will produce more detailed results.

However, by looking at the first results of the work, some valid patterns emerge encouraging a more thorough work based on more reliable datasets. Anyhow, such early results can constitute a valid base for the parametric design phase of the study which will be the object of some future work. In this respect some – even if incomplete – findings validate the hypothesis that there are correlations between the actual presence of startup and local spatial conditions. Such correlation would be the basis for defining a valid development strategy for designing suitable environments for startups.

5 ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This work originates in the framework of two doctoral researches funded by Fundação para a Ciência e Tecnologia (FCT), Portugal, hosted by the Faculty of Architecture at the Technical University of Lisbon - Stefano Fiorito (SFRH/BD/88894/2012) and Francesco Orsi (SFRH/BD/88939/2012) and co-ordinated by Professor Cristina Cavaco.

6 REFERENCES

- Batty, M., Dodge, M., Jiang, B., Smith, A. (1998) GIS and urban design, CASA UCL, London
- Dave, B., Schmitt, G. (1994) Information systems for urban analysis and design development, *Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design*, 21 (1), p.p.83 – 96
- Gil, J., Almeida, J., Pinto Duarte, J., (2011) The backbone of a City Information Model (CIM): Implementing a spatial data model for urban design, *Proceedings from 29th eCAADeConference*, pp.143-151
- Yeung, A., Hall, G.B. (2007) *Spatial Database Systems: Design, Implementation and Project Management*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin

Martina Jakovčić
Dubravka Spevec
Slaven Kliček Sven Simov

Zagreb's Borongaj Campus: An Urban Challenge or a New Approach for a Better City?

ABSTRACT:

In 2007, the first phase of the Borongaj Campus was opened on the former Borongaj military base in the eastern part of the City of Zagreb. The partial relocation of faculties and students' facilities has raised many questions ever since. How will the relocation affect the city centre? How will it affect the Borongaj neighbourhood? Will it contribute to the development and better quality of life in the eastern part of the city? How will it affect students' life? This paper tries to answer these questions based on a survey conducted at the campus and the surrounding area in 2014.

KEYWORDS: *Zagreb, campus, Borongaj, quality of living, regeneration*

1 INTRODUCTION

The retreat of the Yugoslav People's Army (JNA) from its former military bases and the establishment of the Armed Forces of the Republic of Croatia in 1991 led to significant changes in the structure of military facilities. The restitution of military property began in 1992 and to date, over 300 military facilities across the Republic of Croatia have been the subject of restitution (State Property Management Office, Croatian Privatisation Fund, 2004). Among other facilities, in 2006, the Ministry of Defence transferred the Borongaj military base to the Ministry of Science, Education and Sports.

The first adaptation of the former base began in 2007. In 2013, the Zagreb City Assembly adopted an urban development plan for the Borongaj student campus with a detailed construction plan for the forthcoming period, while the University of Zagreb cites the construction of the Borongaj research/university campus as one of its core objective in the University of Zagreb Spatial and Functional Development Strategy 2013-2025.

There are now three faculties located at the Borongaj Campus, attended by approximately 5,500 students. The relocation of several more faculties is envisaged for the period to 2017/18. The construction of the campus and the relocation of faculties and students will have multiple consequences in the development of the city. The relocation of the faculties will necessarily lead to changes in the spatial/functional structure of some parts of the city. Concurrently, the construction of a campus in the area of the Peščenica – Žitnjak city district constitutes both an urban challenge and an opportunity to improve the quality of life in this city district.

2 THE THEORETICAL BASIS OF THE STUDY

2.1 THE RESEARCH OBJECTIVE AND METHODOLOGY

This paper reviews the development of the Borongaj Campus, at the site of the former military base, posing in the process a number of questions that can be divided into two groups. The first group consists of questions related to the university campus complex itself and the problems that arise in relation to the process of repurposing military brownfield sites. The process of the repurposing of the military complex into a university campus presents a series of potential issues associated with the location's image, quality of services, residence satisfaction, traffic connectivity and the like. The second group consists of questions regarding the impact of the development of the campus in terms of changes to the spatial and functional structure of the eastern part of the city, in particular the Peščenica–Žitnjak city district. The key question is whether the construction of the campus can contribute to the process of urban renewal

and urban regeneration, and whether it can contribute to a better quality of life and the emergence of a better city.

The first section of the paper reviews the literature and offers an overview of the existing and available data on the topic of the educational repurposing of military brownfield sites with a particular emphasis on individual examples in Croatia. This is followed by a brief theoretical overview of the issues of urban renewal and regeneration and the impact of repurposing in terms of changes to the spatial and functional structure of the city and the image of the city or any particular part thereof. The third section of the paper reviews the repurposing of the Borongaj Campus and presents an analysis of opinions among users of the campus. The fourth and final section of the paper offers an analysis of the spatial/functional structure of the immediate neighbourhood of the campus and an analysis of the potential impact of the Borongaj Campus on the quality of life of the city district.

A survey was conducted on a sample population of 520 students at three faculties, in order to obtain data on the level of students' satisfaction with the residence at the campus. The students were selected on the basis of a quota sampling method, where attention was given to the representation of students of individual faculties in the overall student population at the campus and to the representation of students from all study years within individual faculties. Data on the total number of students at individual faculties and by year of study was received from the administrative services of the University of Zagreb. Of a total of 520 students, 212 (40.8%) were from the Faculty of Political Sciences, 164 (31.5%) from the Centre for Croatian Studies and 144 (27.7%) from the Faculty of Education and Rehabilitation Sciences. In terms of gender, 67% of the respondents were female and 33% were male students. The survey was conducted in January and February of 2014. The survey questionnaire consisted of 28 close-ended and semi-close-ended questions. The first part of the questionnaire consisted of 11 questions related to the location of the campus within the city of Zagreb, the connectivity and accessibility of the campus and questions related to the methods of travel to the campus. The second part of the questionnaire consisted of 11 questions related to the topic of establishing the campus on the area of a former military brownfield site and satisfaction with residence and life on the campus. The last 5 questions pertained to an assessment of familiarity with the neighbourhood of the Borongaj Campus. A trial survey was conducted at the Centre for Croatian Studies in December of 2013 on a base group sample of 30 students to test the survey questionnaire. As the survey was shown to be measureable, these results were also included in the study.

A mapping of functions was conducted in the area of the Pešćenica–Borongaj city districts with the objective of obtaining data on the spatial/functional structure of the immediate neighbourhood of the campus. The mapping was conducted in November of 2014 by second-

year undergraduate geography students in the frame of their seminar paper for the Economic Geography course.

2.3 LITERATURE REVIEW

The topic of the repurposing of structures and sites and the impact of the new functions on the surrounding area is very much a current topic in international research and specialist literature, both in the field of geography and in related professions. The literature can be divided into several categories. The first consists of papers that endeavour to define the concept of a brownfield site. The second group consists of papers that analyse repurposing while emphasising the actual process of repurposing and the potential consequences. The third group of papers consists of those papers that review examples of the repurposing of particular locations, most frequently opting for an analysis of individual types of brownfield areas (military, residential, industrial, etc.). The last group consists of papers that treat problems associated with the contamination of brownfield areas and the problems associated with the rehabilitation and repurposing of these areas. Prominent among the many papers that deal with the definition of the brownfield concept are Alker et al. (2002), which offers a definition of the brownfield concept, and Cheng et al. (2009). Repurposing topics are the particular concern of Hollander et al. (2010), which presents the basic principles of the repurposing of brownfield sites and a book by Tallon (2010) which analyses urban regeneration in cities in the United Kingdom, observing how the repurposing of brownfield sites impacts urban renewal and regeneration processes. Also noteworthy is a book edited by Dixon et al. (2007) that deals with the repurposing of problematic brownfield areas and their repurposing and the formation of pleasant places to live. The comprehensive paper by Thornton et al. (2007) offers an overview of initiatives for the repurposing of brownfield sites in Europe, with a particular focus on the possibilities for co-financing on the part of the European Union.

A significant number of papers deals with the repurposing of brownfield sites into green areas – noteworthy are works by Pedititi (2010) and Atkinson (2013) that analyse the social and environmental benefits of the repurposing of brownfield sites into green areas. An interesting paper by Siikamäki & Wernstedt (2008) deals with the problems associated with the repurposing of brownfield sites into green areas.

Although a significant number of authors deals with the repurposing of industrial brownfield sites, some authors have discussed the repurposing of military brownfield sites, including a paper by Cidell (2003) that reviews the transport repurposing of a former military base into an airport and a paper by Bagaen (2006) that analyses the possibility of the sustainable repurposing of military brownfield sites. Also noteworthy are a paper by

Davidson (1994), as one of the first to offer an overview of military brownfield repurposing policies in the USA, as well as works by Brzoska et al. (2000) and Thanner & Wechsler Segal (2008) that analysed the effects of the shutdown of military facilities on the local population.

The CONVERNET network is of particular interest to the present study. It offers an overview of the repurposing of military brownfield sites and the F.A.T.E. project that, *inter alia*, deals with the repurposing of military structures in Osijek-Baranja County, including the Drava and Gaj military bases in Osijek, which have been repurposed as a university campus.

The Croatian scientific literature on the topic of the repurposing of brownfield sites and in particular on the topic of the repurposing of military brownfield sites, is relatively modest. Prominent among the literature is the work of Đokić and Sumpr (2010) that deals with the repurposing of brownfield sites in Croatia and of Miletić and Mišetić (2010) that outlines the results of a study on the topic of the repurposing of the former Borongaj military base into a university campus. Certainly worth mentioning is a paper by Knežević (2009) that deals primarily with urban projects and the architecture of buildings. In papers by the same author from 1999 and 2003, she offers a look at the conversion and repurposing of the former Rudolf military base in Zagreb. Noteworthy among the papers that deal with military brownfield sites is a book by Kardov and Tabak (2014) that offers a selection of examples of the repurposing of military brownfield structures in Croatia. Also noteworthy are the papers providing an overview of the repurposing of brownfield sites in the city district of Črnomerec and the repurposing of military brownfield sites in the city of Pula (Jakovčić, 2014; Jakovčić et al. 2013).

Along with literature on the repurposing of brownfield sites, the available literature on the subject of the construction and development of campuses was also studied for the purpose of this study. Particularly noteworthy among these are the works of Auf-Franić et al. (2003) dealing with the campus of the University of Rijeka and of Violich (2003) on the impact of the campus on the formation of the identity of a city district.

2.3 DEFINITION OF TERMS: BROWNFIELD SITE, URBAN RENEWAL, URBAN REGENERATION

A city is a complex physical system in which various political, demographic, economic and ecological changes occur. The functions of the city consist of sundry social, functional, morphological and ecological components in a constant state of flux. Each city has an individual character, but at the same time, all cities have certain common characteristics that differ in terms of intensity and significance. All cities have areas intended for housing, work, traffic, recreation, commercial infrastructure, public functions and services, social infrastructure and the like. At the same time, all cities face the problems of empty and

underutilised areas. These are problem areas, but also constitute a valuable resource and an urban challenge. The issues of urban renewal and regeneration are thus particularly current.

The issue of brownfield and other underutilised sites is very current, both in scientific and specialist literature and among other actors of spatial planning and management. We can define brownfield sites as abandoned or underused locations devastated by former usage of the area, mostly located in urban areas, inheriting real or perceived ecological problems and in need of intervention (Dixon & Raco, 2007). Underutilized urban spaces can be defined as city spaces that are underused and whose value is greater than the value of its current use. The logic of this concept reminds of Neil Smith's "rent gap" concept that describes the difference between actual realized and potential future economic valorisation (Smith, 1979). In literature we find multiple classifications of brownfield sites depending on the criteria applied. With regard to location within a city, Perović, Kurtović&Folić (2012) differentiated between three locations: city centre, city periphery and the historical core of the city. In terms of former function, Page&Berger (2006) identified four basic types of sites: industrial, military, transport and residential. Of interest in studying the process of the repurposing of the Borongaj Campus and of its impact on the surrounding area are the models proposed by Alker et al. (2000). The first model places the emphasis on environmental and technical factors. The second, more relevant for the present study, includes the problems and development potential of surrounding areas, socio-economic factors, societal values and policy instruments.

Predominant today in terms of the number of locations are industrial brownfield sites. Given the topic of the paper we will, however, touch briefly on military brownfield sites. According to Bagaeen (2006), military brownfield sites are built-up or utilised parts of areas on which structures existed that were used for military purposes or intended for military personnel, such as bases, barracks, military encampments, air fields, training grounds, housing or the like, and other military structures or areas. Brzoska et al. (2000) offer a somewhat more detailed typology of military property, in the process also identifying potential repurposing problems. According to the data of the Ministry of Defence, over 300 military structures have been abandoned to date in the Republic of Croatia, rendering them military brownfield sites.

What the future purpose of these structures will be, is contingent on a broad series of factors, such as the size of the structure and land plots, the location, access and availability, the level of contamination, the quality of the environment, urban planning policies, the societal status of urban planning experts, the status of the economic actors, the status and role of civil society associations etc. (Svirčić Gotovac 2011, Svirčić Gotovac 2010, Kiss 2009, Čaldarović & Šarinić, 2008). In terms of future content and new function, we can isolate the following basic types of functional repurposing: commercial, service sector, private sector, entrepreneurial, administrative, culture, education, recreation, residential, transport and

mixed. Educational repurposing usually implies the repurposing of a structure into university campuses or secondary school centres. What the conditions of future repurposing of military brownfield sites will be, depends on the state of the land plot, the state of the superstructure and on their specificities. In general, buildings on military land are suitable for civilian repurposing, although there may be some technical and cultural issues (Brzoska et al. 2000).

The repurposing of military brownfield sites is fraught with numerous difficulties. Brzoska et al. (2000) identify several groups of potential obstacles in the process of repurposing military brownfield sites. The first set of obstacles is institutional in nature, primarily associated with the question of land ownership and the compensation of value. We can also include issues associated with supervision of, and responsibility for, abandoned land in this group. The second set of issues is associated with environmental contamination and remediation. Two problems emerge in this regard. The first is determining the existence and extent of contamination, and the second is the issue of financing remediation. The third group of potential obstacles is the variety of structures and the varying levels of their possible exploitation. The fourth group of obstacles is the devastation of structures and the removal of parts of the infrastructure. The fifth group of obstacles are political issues that are reflected in the decisions to shut down and repurpose and also in the decision on the future function of the, formerly military, land.

The repurposing of brownfield or underutilised sites constitutes an urban challenge, but can concurrently induce the processes of urban renewal and regeneration. As a rule, urban renewal financing is public-sector driven and is linked to large-scale redevelopments. The process of urban regeneration focuses on urban growth and uses public funds to level in largely undirected market investments (Tallon, 2010). According to Roberts (2000), urban regeneration is a comprehensive and integrated vision and action which leads to the resolution of urban problems, and which seeks to bring lasting improvement (Tallon, 2010). In this regard, Tallon differentiates between four approaches to urban regeneration. The first approach is economic with the objective of creating jobs, increasing revenue and employability. The second is a social or cultural approach targeted at raising the quality of life, health, education, residential conditions, the quality of public function and reducing the level of crime. The third is a physical or environmental approach, with the goal of raising the quality of the built-up and natural surroundings and of improving traffic and communication. The fourth and final approach is administrative with the goal of including all interested segments of the population and the development of the participatory planning and management of a city. According to Turok (2005), the last 15 years have seen three approaches or urban regeneration agendas (Tallon, 2010). The first approach is an urban renaissance that focuses on the physical and ecological component and that puts emphasis on the renewal of brownfield sites in individual parts of the city. The ultimate objective is urban design of a high standard,

the development of mixed-use environments and the development of sustainable cities. The second approach or agenda is the social inclusion agenda, which is targeted at the social conditions in particular city districts, and encourages the development of social capital and the participation of the local community, with the objective of regenerating neighbourhoods and city districts. The third agenda is targeted at economic development and competitiveness, with the objective of raising productivity and innovation. The construction and development of a student campus could be a step towards an urban renaissance, the improvement of social conditions and the integration of city districts.

The departure of old and the introduction of new functions will, undoubtedly, have a significant impact on the surrounding city districts. Over time, particular buildings become part of the identity of individual city districts. At the same time, the introduction of new content opens opportunities to re-image the area.

3 THE BORONGAJ CAMPUS

There are several examples of educational repurposing of military brownfield sites in Croatia. The already cited F.A.T.E. project was involved in the repurposing of the Gaj and Drava military bases into a university campus in Osijek. The construction of the campuses was conducted in several phases and was hampered by archaeological excavations (Nadilo, 2010). There is also the example of educational repurposing in Pula, where part of the Istarskih Brigada military base, with an area of 10,013 m², was given for concession to Monte Zaro Elementary School (Jakovčić et al., 2013). Educational repurposing also took place in the City of Rijeka where, of the former 37 hectares of the Trsat military base, 28 hectares were repurposed as a university campus. A complete repurposing has yet to be completed and works were announced in February of 2015 on the construction of student dormitory facilities (Ožanić & Hero, 2010). There are two major educational repurposing of military brownfield sites projects in the City of Zagreb. The first is the development of the premises of the Croatian Catholic University at No. 242 Ilica Street, and the second is the Borongaj Campus, which is the subject of this study.

The Borongaj university campus is situated in the eastern part of the city of Zagreb in the area of the Peščenica–Žitnjak city district. A rail line passes to the north of the campus that also forms a physical barrier. The campus is situated in the area of a, once predominantly industrial city district, that has experienced a transformation over recent decades, but where the warehousing and industrial function continues to dominate the area. To the east of the campus is Vukomerec, a residential settlement dominated by family houses.



Figure 1. The location of the Borongaj Campus

3.1. THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE LOCATION UP TO ITS REPURPOSING

At the start of the 20th century, the area of the present day campus was agricultural land. The first, fully equipped airport in Zagreb was opened in the immediate vicinity of the current campus in 1926 (the first take-off and landing strip in the Črnomerec city district, opened in 1906, lacked all of the necessary infrastructure). The first regular line from Zagreb to Belgrade was established from the Borongaj airport in 1928, followed soon thereafter by other lines to major European cities. During World War II, the area had a military function. After the World War II, a Yugoslav People's Army (JNA) military base was built at the site of the current campus. In 1991, the military base came under the administration of the Croatian Army. The main building of the former Borongaj airport is now protected as immovable cultural property – a cultural and historical complex and is part of the Končar company.

In 2006, the Ministry of Defence transferred the site of the former military base to the Ministry of Science, Education and Sports and in 2007 the first phase of the development of the complex began, with fifteen former military buildings transferred to the University. A public tender was announced in 2010 for its urban/architectural development. In 2011 the tender was closed, with first prize awarded to Njirić + arhitekti d.o.o. for its Park B project proposal. A declaration was signed that same year on the development of the second phase of the campus and the preparation of documentation began for an application for European Union funding. A decision was adopted in 2012 to draft an urban development plan for Borongaj. In 2013, the City Assembly adopted the urban development plan. A contract was signed in 2014 between the Government of the

Republic of Croatia and the University of Zagreb on the donation of property to the university for the purpose of the construction of a research/academic campus.

3.2. THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE BORONGAJ CAMPUS SITE

The total area of the complex is 92.8 hectares. The first phase of the development of the Borongaj Campus was launched in 2007. In 2011, the architectural firm of Njirić + arhitekti d.o.o. won the urban/architectural development tender with its Park B project proposal. The project envisages the eastern campus area as a green research oasis.

To date, nine structures have been adapted to a greater or lesser extent in the area of the campus housing the Centre for Croatian Studies, the Faculty of Education and Rehabilitation Sciences, the Faculty of Transport and Traffic Sciences and the Faculty of Economics and Business. A student cafeteria has been set up and the yards of the buildings have been landscaped. There are now some 5,500 students studying at the campus. In accordance with the university development strategy, the coming period should see the gradual relocation to the campus of the Faculty of Food Technology and Biotechnology, the Faculty of Chemical Engineering and Technology, the Faculty of Political Science, the Faculty of Textile Technology and the Faculty of Graphic Arts.

3.3. THE CAMPUS AS AN URBAN CHALLENGE

The development of the Borongaj research/academic campus needs to be observed in the broader context from two aspects. The first aspect is the strategic plan of the University of Zagreb, which foresees the parallel development of four campuses in the city of Zagreb. Two of the campuses are situated in the central parts of the city and two in the zones outside the city centre. The central campus is the oldest and, for now, the largest one and stretches from the building of the Rectorate on Trg Maršala Tita square, along the western arm of the “Green Horseshoe” and the three faculties on Ivana Lučića Street, crossing the Sava River and continuing on to the Zagreb Grand Fairgrounds (Zagrebački Velesajam) and the Brodarski Institut. This is often referred to as the “University Axis”. The northern campus stretches across the Gornji Grad – Medveščak city district and includes the School of Medicine, the School of Dental Medicine, the Faculty of Pharmacy and Biochemistry, the Catholic Faculty of Theology, the Faculty of Science and the Ruđer Bošković Institute, the Institute of Physics and the Institute for Medical Research and Occupational Health. The western campus gathers three complementary elements: the Faculty of Kinesiology, the Stjepan Radić student dormitory and the Mladost sports’ park. A new sports facility and fields are to be

built in the coming period in the area of the western campus in the frame of a sports/education centre. A tender was conducted in 2014 for the architectural conceptual design required for the construction of the centre. The eastern campus consists of two parts: the northern part alongside Maksimir Park and the southern part, i.e. the Borongaj Campus. It should be noted that despite the fact that the University of Zagreb, in its strategy, views the cited faculties and institutions as parts of campuses, they are in fact not actual campuses, not constituting a physiognomic whole, but rather a concentration of separate institutions situated in relative proximity to each other. The Borongaj Campus is an exception in this regard.

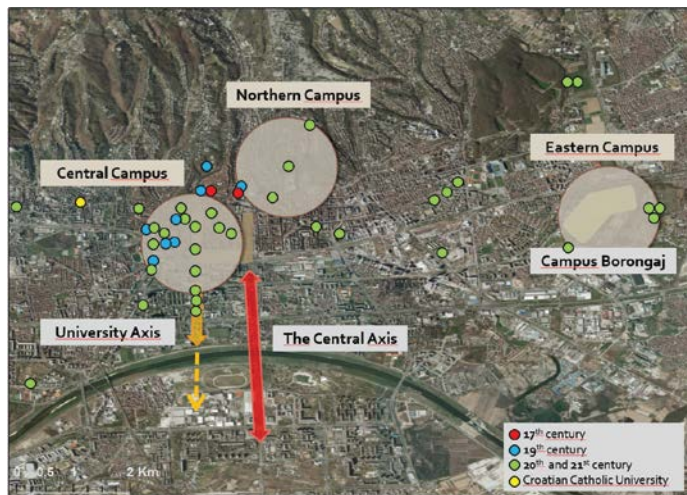


Figure 2: Campus Borongaj in the “campus concept” of the University of Zagreb

The second aspect to the construction of the Borongaj Campus is the dimensioning of the campus itself and its location in the eastern part of the city of Zagreb and the possible positive and negative impacts both on the Peščenica–Žitnjak city district and on neighbouring city districts, but also on the central parts of the city. The University of Zagreb’s strategy envisages a total of nine faculties at the location and almost 10,000 students. This number of students requires constructing and setting up the accompanying infrastructure both for “st’dents’ life” on campus and for the traffic infrastructure and links to the campus itself. The construction of the student campus will lead to changes in the spatial/functional structure of the settlement in which it is located. The construction of the campus may stimulate the construction of a large number of housing units for the needs of students, which did in fact occur in the area in the immediate vicinity of the Borongaj Campus. At the same time, the development of a campus of that capacity may lead to a change in the image of a particular part of a city and the reimagining of the area. The construction of a modern campus, sustainable in terms of energy consumption, may contribute to sustainable urban development and become a new point of urban focus in the development and application of new technologies. The construction of the campus and the departure of a significant number of students from

other university zones may, however, have a negative impact on the “life” of the central parts of the city. Also, in the case of a fenced campus, which is now the case given that the campus is enclosed by a fence and a green belt, it does not become an integral part of the city district in which it is situated and does not fulfil the previously cited functions.

3.3.1. Survey Results

The final section of this paper reviews the results of the survey conducted among students at the Borongaj Campus. The survey was conducted in January and February of 2014 on a sample population of 520 students, which constitutes approximately 10% of the population currently studying at the campus. In the total sample, a quota sampling method was used and the structure of the survey respondents and their number corresponds to the structure and number of students per faculty. Also, in the total sample population, 33% of respondents were male and 67% of the respondents were female students. The comprehensive survey questionnaire consisted of 28 questions that investigated students’ satisfaction with the residence in the campus, their knowledge of the brownfield concept and satisfaction with their stay in the repurposed structures, the traffic connectivity of the campus with other parts of the city, and their knowledge of the surrounding area in the Peščenica – Žitnjak city district. This paper reviews only some of the results.

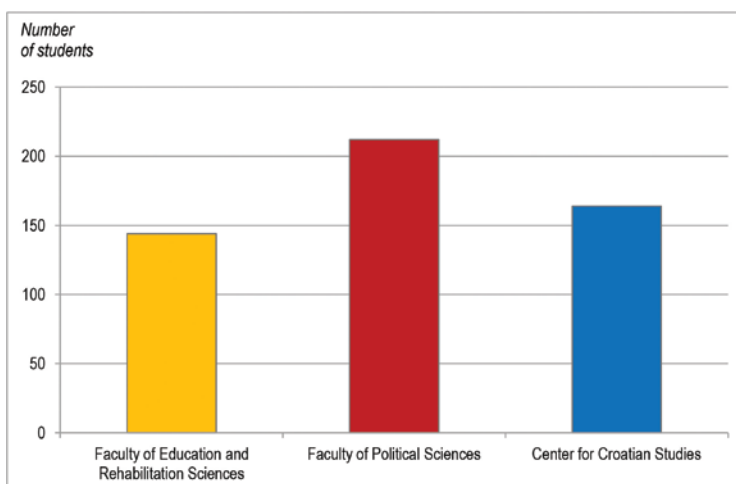


Figure 3. The structure of respondents by faculty

Of the surveyed students, 98.8% were not aware of the brownfield concept, but over 80% of the respondents knew what the former function of the campus was. This share was highest at the Faculty of Education and Rehabilitation Sciences and lowest at the Faculty of Political Science. In spite of not being aware of the brownfield concept, but aware of the former function, a significant number of respondents answered that they favoured the adaptation of the structures when asked if they were in favour of their demolition or adaptation.

Interviewee 1: "...leave the buildings, because adapted hangars are very interesting and special..."

Interviewee 2: "All of the buildings should be used for any function. Demolition is not necessary, but renovation and functionality are completely necessary."

Interviewee 3: "The buildings are visually ugly, but they only need to be adapted."

Interviewee 4: "The old buildings can stay, but slightly adjusted and that's ok."

Interviewee 5: "I think the money for renovation is wasted. It is more useful to demolish and build new ones!"

The second set of questions was related to satisfaction with campus facilities and services. On a scale from 1 (not satisfied at all) to 7 (completely satisfied), the students evaluated individual facilities and services. The results are shown in the figure. Continuing from this, the students were asked what content and functions they felt were lacking on campus. Their responses are shown in the figure. We see that most of the content is related to food, accommodation and leisure time. This content should be one of the basic functions of the campus and is essential to its functioning as a spatial/functional whole. Almost half of the respondents (42.9%) spend from 3 to 4 days a week on campus, and a further 21% over 4 days a week, 51.5% spend 4 to 6 hours a day on campus. Asked if they were interested in participating in public campaigns to clean up and effect minor adaptations in the campus area, an equal number of respondents answered that they were not interested (40.1%) or were interested if it was at a particular set time period (4.2%). Only 13.5% responded that they were not interested in participating regardless of the time period. This high lack of interest or conditional interest may indicate that students have not accepted the campus as "their home" and therefore feel no need to actively participate in its life.

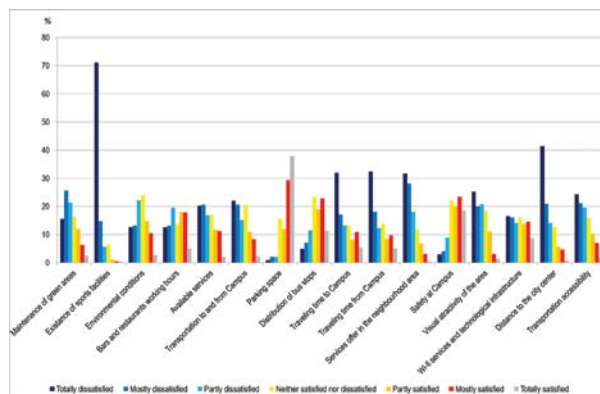


Figure 5. Satisfaction with facilities / services at the Borongaj Campus

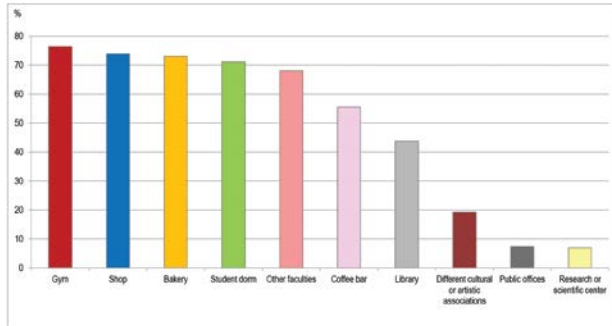


Figure 6. What facilities or services would you think campus should have?

The third set of questions was related to knowledge of the area around the campus. Only if the campus and the surrounding area are integrated, can the campus become the new pillar or urban focus of the eastern part of Zagreb and potentially act as a "trigger" for the transformation of the image of this former industrial zone of the city. Asked how much they know about the area around the campus, 42.2% of respondents said that their knowledge of the surrounding residential settlements was very poor or relatively poor. Also, just under 65% of respondents that do not hail from Zagreb said that they would not take up residence in the surrounding residential areas. Bearing in mind that students come to Zagreb both to study and on account of other attractive factors such as the size of the city, the offer of entertainment and other content, which are to a significant extent located in the central parts of the city, this answer is expected.

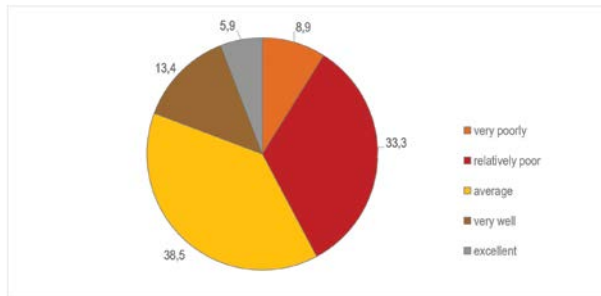


Figure 7. How would you grade your knowledge on the area around the campus?

The final group of questions was related to traffic accessibility to the campus. Considering the former function of the campus, the emphasis in connectivity was on motor vehicle transport, while public transport links were neglected. Occupancy of a part of the campus was accompanied by the introduction of a bus line. Asked how satisfied they were with transportation accessibility of the campus, 58,5% of respondents said that they are either totally or mostly dissatisfied. The biggest transportation problems, in their opinion, are the frequency and number of bus lines to and from Campus. And having in mind that 82,7% of students always or

frequently use public transportation as a mean of transport to and from campus, this represents a serious problem.

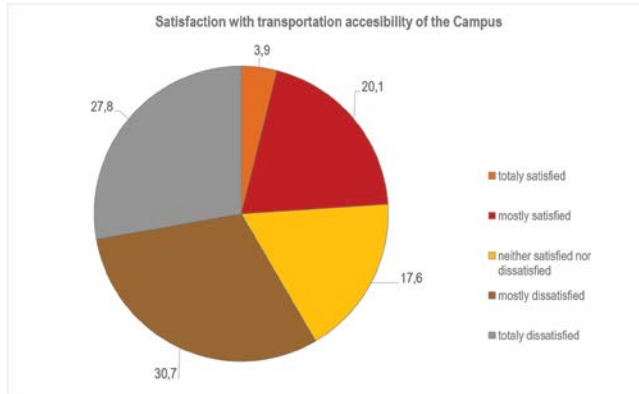


Figure 8. Satisfaction with transport accessibility of the campus

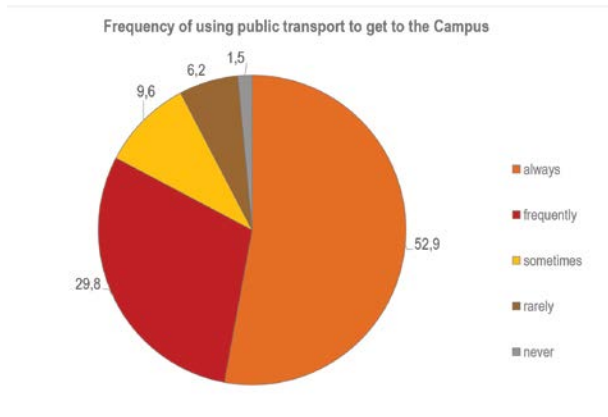


Figure 9. Frequency of using public transport to get to the campus

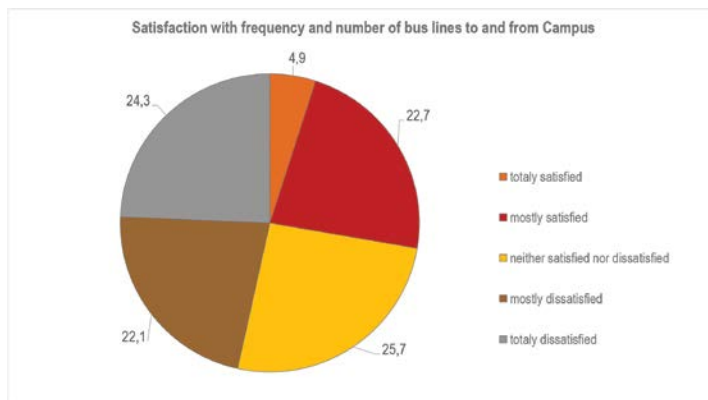


Figure 10. Satisfaction with frequency and number of bus lines to and from the Campus.

4. CONCLUSIONS

The construction of the Borongaj Campus constitutes an urban challenge, but also an opportunity to change the image of the eastern part of Zagreb and the city district of Peščenica–Žitnjak and to create a new urban focal point or a new approach to a better city. The survey conducted among students at the three faculties of the Borongaj Campus shows that the majority of students are interested in preserving the heritage and traces of the site's former functions. The survey also showed that students are relatively satisfied with the campus itself, but that they suggest the introduction of contents that should contribute to the development of the campus as an integral functional whole. Meanwhile, the survey showed that students are poorly informed about the surrounding area and spend little time and have little communication with the surrounding area, which does not fulfil the basic premise whereby the campus should become the pillar of the urban development of the eastern part of the city or an approach to the development of a better and more sustainable city.

5. REFERENCES

- Alker, S., Joy, V., Roberts, P., Smith, N., (2000), The Definition of Brownfield, *Journal of Environmental Planning and Management*, 43 (1), pp. 49-69.
- Atkinson, G., Doick, K.J., Burningham, K. (2014), Brownfield regeneration to greenspace: Delivery of project objectives for social and environmental gain, *Urban forestry and Urban Greening*, 13 (3), pp.586-594
- Auf-Franić, H., Rister, V., Roth-Čerina, M. (2003), Dimenzioniranje prostora sveučilišta na priomjeru campusa Sveučilišta u Rijeci, *Prostor*, 11 (2), pp185-193
- Bagaeen, S. G., 2006: Redeveloping former military sites: competitiveness, urban sustainability and public participation. *Cities: The international Journal of urban policy and planning*, 23, 5. Los Angeles, 339-352.
- Brzoska, M., Franko, P., Husbands, J. (2000), Typology of military assets, *Bonn International Center for Conversion*, pp.78.
- Chen, Y., Hipel, K.W., Kilgour, D.M., Zhu, Y., (2009), A strategic classification support system for brownfield redevelopment, *Environmental Modelling and Software*, 24, pp. 647-654
- Cidell, J. (2003), The conversion of military bases to commercial airports: existing conversions and future possibilities, *Journal of transport geography*, 11 (2), 93-102
- Čaldarović, O., Šarinić, J., (2008), First signs of gentrification? Urban regeneration in the transitional society: the case of Croatia, *Sociologija i prostor*, 46(3-4), pp. 369-381
- Dixon, T., Raco, M., (2007), Introduction, in: Dixon, T., Raco, M., Catney, P., Lerner, D.N. (ed.): *Sustainable Brownfield Regeneration. Liveable places form problem spaces*. Oxford, Blackwell Publishing, 3-8.
- Đokić, I., Sumpor, M. (2010), Brownfield redevelopment in Croatia, *Privredna kretanja i ekonomska politika*, 123, 57-86
- Hollander, J.B., Kirkwood, N.G., Gold, J.L., (2010), *Principles of brownfield regeneration*. Washington D.C, Island Press, 135 pp.
- Jakovčić, M., Kajinić, J., Gašparović, S., 2013: Prenamjena vojnih brownfield lokaliteta: primjer prenamjene vojarne Karlo Rojc u Puli, *Annales, Series historia et sociologia* 23, 2; 487-500
- Jakovčić, M., 2014: Od industrijsko – vojne četvrti do novih gradskih funkcija – urbanogeografska analiza funkcionalne prenamjene industrijske i vojne baštine na

području gradske četvrti Črnomerec u Zagrebu, In: Palinić, N., Rotim Malvić, J., Đekić, V. (eds.) Zbornik V. međunarodne konferencije o industrijskoj baštini posvećen temi Rijeka i industrijsko graditeljsko naslijeđe baština arhitekture i građevinarstva PRO TORPEDO Rijeka, 813-830

Kiss, E., (2009): Major trends in the development of industrial areas of Budapest in the early 21st century, Hungarian Geographical bulletin, 58(3), pp.163 – 180.

Knežević, S., 1999: Povijest područja bivše Rudolfove vojarnje u Trga Francuske republike u Zagrebu, Godišnjak zaštite spomenika kulture Hrvatske, 22/23, 57-72.

Knežević, S. 2003: Rudolfova vojarna i Trg Francuske Republike – novi zapadni perivoj, u: Knežević, S. Zagreb u središtu, Barbat, Zagreb, 101-127.

Knežević, S. 2011: K. u. K. vojarnje u Zagrebu, u: Knežević, S. Zagreb: grad, memorija, art, Meandarmedia, Zagreb, 61-99 str.

Miletić, G. M., Mišetić, A., 2010: Sveučilišni kampus Borongaj u Zagrebu. Prostor, 40, 18. Zagreb, 412-423.

Nadilo, B. (2010). Sveučilišni kampus u Osijeku, Građevinar, 62 (3), pp. 229-241.

Ožanić, N.; Hero, M. (2010). Sveučilišni kampus u Rijeci, Građevinar 62 (5), pp. 377-388

Page, G. W., Berger, R. S., 2006: Characteristics and land use of contaminated brownfield properties in voluntary clean up agreement programs, Land Use Policy, 23, 551 - 559

Pediaditi, K., Doick, K.J., Moffat, A.J., (2010), Monitoring and evaluation practice for brownfield, regeneration to greenspace initiatives A meta-evaluation of assessment and monitoring tools, Landscāpe and Urban Planning, 97 (1), pp. 22-36.

Perović, S. & Kurtović Folić, N. (2012). Brownfield regeneration – imperative for sustainable urban development. Građevinar, 64 (5), pp. 373–383.

Siikamäki, J., Wernstedt, K., (2008), Turning Brownfields into Greenspaces: Examining Incentives and Barriers to Revitalization, Journal of Health Politics, Policy and Law, 33 (3), pp. 562 – 591.

Smith, N. (1979). Towards a theory of gentrification. A back to the city movement by capital, not by people. Journal of the American Planning Association, 45 (4), pp.538–548.

Središnji državni ured za upravljanje državnom imovinom (2004). Izvješće o evidenciji nekretnina. Zagreb, Hrvatski fond za privatizaciju.

Svirčić Gotovac, A., (2011), Aspekt ugroženosti javnih prostora, in: Mjesto nemjesto (eds. Čapo, J., Gulin Zrnić, V.), Biblioteka Nova etnografija, Zagreb, pp. 303-316

Svirčić Gotovac, A., (2010), Aktualni rekvitalizacijski i gentrifkacijski procesi na primjeru Zagreba. Sociologija i prostor, 48 (2), pp. 197-221.

Tallon, A., 2010: Urban regeneration in the UK. Milton Park, Routledge

Thanner, M.H., Wechsler Segal, M. (2008), When Military Leaves and places change: Effects of closing of army post on the local community, Armed Forces and Society, 34 (4), pp.662-681

Thornton, G., Franz, M., Edwards, D., Pahlen, G., Nathaniail, P. (2007), The challenge of sustainability: incentives for brownfield regeneration in Europe, Environmental Science and Polici, 10 (2), pp. 116-134.

Violich, F. (1995), Identity: key to meaningful place-making Prostor, 3 (2), pp. 201-216

Chapter Five

The city as a whole: urban narratives and perspectives

Minas Bakalchev
Mitko Hadzi Pulja
Sasa Tasic
Violeta Bakalchev

Learning Architecture: City/School, the Case of Skopje

ABSTRACT

This research focuses on the issue of learning architecture through the relationship between the school of architecture and the city, in a period when they both undergo changes. The dramatic change of the city calls for the re-consideration of the modes of conceiving, acting and studying the architecture of the city. However, if we cannot presently establish a general dominant model in respect to the city, we can still map a future paradigm concerning the relationship between the school of architecture and the city, through a number of particular projects. In various projects and exercises elaborated for the city of Skopje by the students of the Ss. Cyril and Methodius University, Faculty of Architecture, we can show the panorama of different approaches of understanding architecture. From interventions in school courtyards up to hypothetical transformations of the inner edges of the city, the city becomes an exciting world that colonizes the modes of learning architecture and makes the study a complex, unpredictable and challenging associative sequence.

KEYWORDS: *learning architecture, school, city, tactic, collective form*

1 INTRODUCTION

The relation between the city and the school in the contemporary world is becoming increasingly complex, complicated and undefined. In the way that the city becomes a dynamic, unstable formation, the school loses its stable and referent assumption. How many times the city become a dynamic, unstable formation and the school loses its stable, referent assumption. In what way we can learn architecture today?

During the last decades, the deep changes of the cities have undoubtedly given rise to changes in their exploration. The city, as a subject that can systematically be studied and planned, has become a dynamic and unpredictable context of our global urban reality. To that effect, the essential attitude of the school of architecture and its context have become the subject of re-consideration and re-conceiving. If today we still don't have a unique dominant model of seeing and acting in the city, it doesn't mean that we cannot map its behavior through a series of specific situations. To that effect, the essential attitude of the school of architecture and its context has become the subject of re-consideration and re-conceiving. The Skopje case, understood as a laboratory for exploration of the city through a number of exercises and exhibitions elaborated by the students of the Faculty of Architecture in Skopje, will enable us getting an insight into the modes of study of the city, as well as the relationship between the school of architecture and the city.

What is the relationship between the city and the school of architecture? Are the city and the school of architecture analogue systems? We can accept the concept of the city according to Deleuze and Guattari study "City /State". In this relation between the city and the state, the city is described as a horizontal rhizomatic structure (Deleuze&Guattari, 1986). We understand the city as a horizontal formation of simultaneous interactive connectivity. On the contrary, the school is hierarchical, paradigmatic structure, vertical leering of persons and events, knowledge, capabilities and skills. How can these two phenomena be connected, the horizontal and vertical, hierarchical plan, syntagmatic and paradigmatic model?

However, it is often said that a lot can be learned on the streets and that the street is the best teacher. Is this expression only a metaphor or a concrete practical experience? Can the city, nevertheless, be a model for the school?

2 SCHOOL / CITY

At the "Reclaiming the City" exhibition held within Architecture and the City in Southeast Europe, Thessaloniki in 2012, we wanted to overlap these two systems (Korobar, Bakalchev, Hadzi Pulja, 2012). We wanted that the school be seen as a rational constructive learner, a truss that produces and is colonized by specific unpredictable places. The school is

a kind of a *phantom* structure, as a rational invasion of its irrational unconsciousness resulting in a multitude of images and ambient conditions. In a typical educative format – B-format, we recognize atypical, specific, unique artefacts, **exciting monuments** – products of the school. It is exactly this merge of the rational and the imaginary, the hierarchy and the heterarchy, the predictable and the unpredictable, the planned and the spontaneous that represents the future school profile. The exhibition is composed of a field of 47 pedestals in B-2 formats (50x70x20cm). Exhibited on the pedestals are the projects of different studios, semesters and years (Figure 1). The area of each pedestal is a separate world by itself, bearing the specific forms and contexts of the exhibited projects. Put together, they form a complex field of interaction of an imaginary school as a city. As if all the walls of the school have disappeared and all the classrooms and workshops work simultaneously separately and together. In this way, the school configuration was seen as a city in B-format.

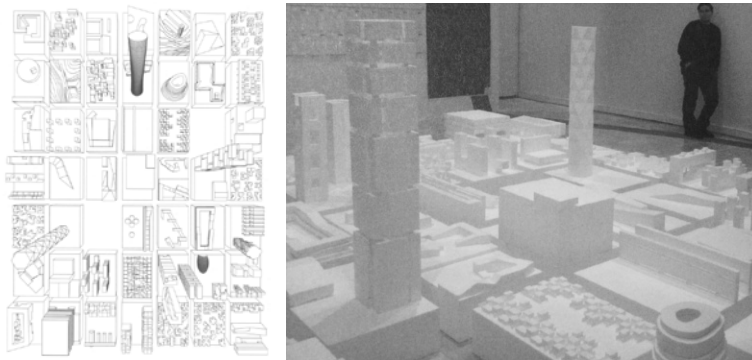


Figure 1: B-2 city, school as a city of exciting monuments, from the exhibition "Reclaiming the City", 2012

3 THE CASE OF SKOPJE

However, if this exhibition was a metaphor of the analogy of the city and the school and produced a theoretical model of a school as a city, the attitude toward the real city caused a number of new unpredictable situations. The Skopje case provided new moments in the school – city dialogue. Skopje has been the subject of investigation by the Faculty of Architecture in Skopje for many years. It is exactly its, still unconsolidated, state under a dominant urban paradigm that has opened different possibilities for exploration and interpretation of the city.

Its present state is the result of a number of successive and controversial waves of modernization in the course of the twentieth

century that produced the incoherent, fragmentary basis of the city. What do we see in the city today? The view of the downtown Skopje area (2km x 2km) shows heterogeneity and diversity of its texture. On the satellite images of the surface of the city, we can feel the difference almost tactile. What is behind this inhomogeneous picture? That exactly was the reason for researching the city morphology through a series of analytical drawings and site specific projects. So, within the frames of one scene, we decomposed an array of thematic layers (Figure 2).



Figure 2: Skopje, a city of fragments: Central city area within the frames of 2km x 2km, integral view and exploded view showing different urban fragments (morphological units)

In the project entitled “City of Possible Worlds” realized in 2006, (10th International Exhibition La Biennale di Venezia), the incoherent base of the city was an opportunity for development of different scenarios for renovation of the city (Bakalchev and Hadzi Pulja, 2006). The model of the fragmented city (Skopje 2 x 2km) was the subject of our investigation. In its background, on 13 blackboards divided into four horizontal zones, four possible city scenarios were developed, inspired by different pieces. By using a chalk, each project is recorded on the blackboards by words, schemes and diagrams whereat a simultaneous didactic mechanism for the different city stories is formed (Figure 3).

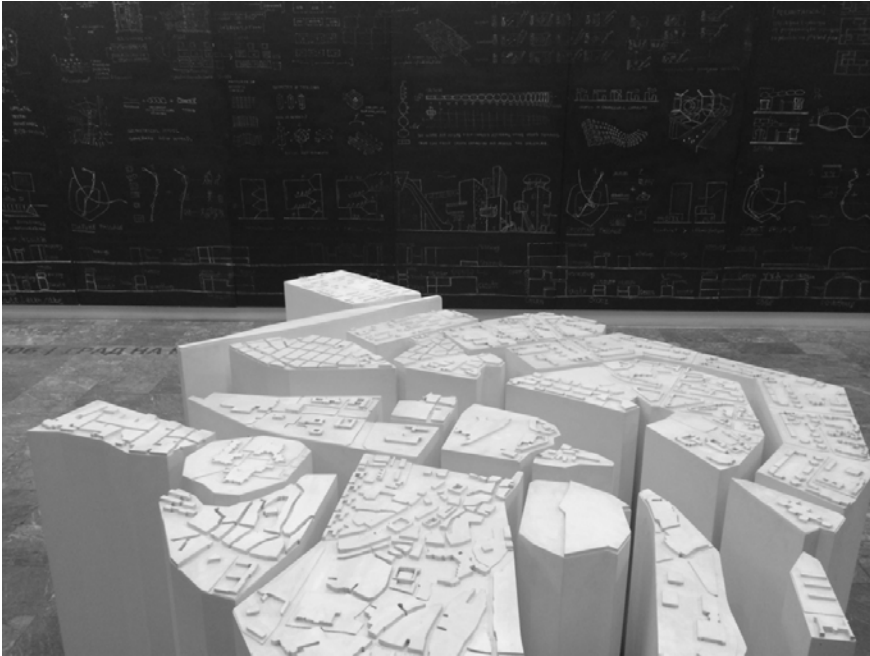


Figure 3: Skopje, City of Possible Worlds: Model of city of fragments in front of the blackboards, from the exhibition Republic Macedonia at Venice Biennale 2004-2012

4 SCHOOL YARD

The learning of the architecture through the city started with the study of the own courtyard of the Faculty of Architecture. In the same way as the cooking starts from one's own garden and own products from the garden, the courtyard of the Faculty of Architecture gave us a challenging basis for the exploration of the elementary relationships in architecture. Within the frames of Studio 1 and Studio 2, from the first year of study, was the exercise: the wall and the six trees in the faculty courtyard (Figure 4). In fact, this was only one phase of the subsequent learning process consisting of the cycle: mould, figure, wall.

Mould: sculpturing of the architectonic space;

Figure: the positive of the sculptured area seen as an independent structure;

Wall: unfolding from the figure/formwork volume and again folding into new spatial configuration.

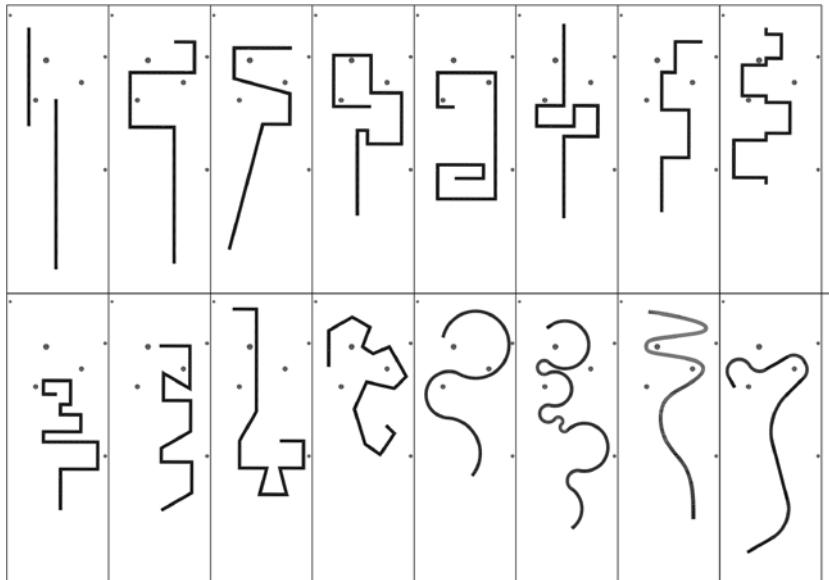


Figure 4: Studio 2 exercise: The Configuration of the wall with the six trees

In the last phase, the wall arises from the scope of the figure and is reconfigured in respect to the six trees in the courtyard. A series of drawings and models provide the possible dialogue between the artificial and natural properties of the place. This project resulted in a unique installation of the three phases that simultaneously showed the process of learning through the dialectics of hylomorphism – the architecture caught between the mould and the material at the exhibition Learning Architecture held in 2010, at the 12th International Architecture Exhibition La Biennale di Venezia (Bakalchev and Hadzi Pulja, 2006).

5 Body / Architecture

Learning architecture in the first year ends with the establishing of personal relation of body/architecture-/city. The exercise concerns the geometrical approximation of the human body to two-dimensional plane. In the sense this evokes the discourse of ideal proportion of the human body and contemporary concrete individual interpretations (Wittkower, 1988/1949). Each student had to construct three-dimensional shapes, shelter, which is at the same time container for his body and independent free-standing object on the selected place. In this sense they produced different spatial events according to the three basic phenomenological projections: sensorial, mental and symbolic (Piaget&Inhelder, 1990/1961). So, every space event has its distinctive personality. In the short film made by students these artificial constructions wonder through the city in different situations, meeting different people. In different spatial and social

situation, they provoke different attention. At the end, they all gathered in the schoolyard where we see the students who are behind these “masks” (Figure 5).

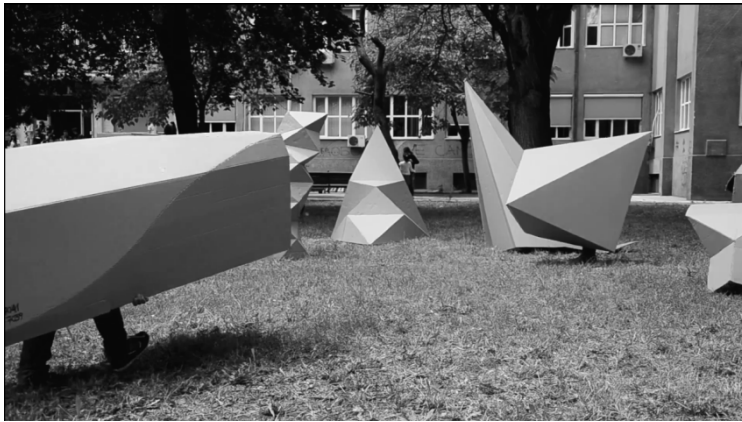


Figure 5: Meeting of the shelters in the school yard, stills from the Studio 2 student's move

6 THE DISAPPEARING CITY

For a number of years, within the frames of the theme of residential/urban transformations, tactics of transformation of residential texture, we have focused on those parts/fragments of the city that are anticipated or were anticipated to disappear in the different models of modernization of the city. A type of places that are between the planned and the actual city, between the exclusive city and the actual inclusive city, those that should disappear. A city between and in the meantime, i.e. between the construction territories and in the meantime, i.e. until the planned construction of the city is established and due.

Partly, these are fragments of the former traditional base of the city, but without conserved external traditional appearance, with multiply changed and assembled expression and also places representing post-traditional informal situations. In all of these, there have been preserved the spatial and living patterns of the city that has been developing in these areas for centuries.

The disappearing city is represented by a number of places such as: Madzir Maalo neighbourhood, Novo Maalo neighborhood, from the central city area and also Momin Potok on the outskirts of the city, or Keramidnitsa in the cracks of the industrial zone. Although these have names, they are unrecognized regarding their main physical properties. In that sense, the modernization of the city and the modern paradigm still provide the model of seeing the existing situation. What was important for us was the creation of not only the verbal, but also the realistic pluralistic image of the city:

1. These suppressed places are parts of the history, the biography of the city;

2. These places have a unique physical structure at urban and architectural level. They are proportioned to suit people and are characterized by individuality and unity of streets, houses and courtyards;

3. In these places, there dominates a single-family housing that has systematically been banned from our cities although it has been the basis of the city life. We believe that such housing is possible to be present nowadays, particularly in certain fragments of the city.

We referred to approaches and methods of transformation as **tactics** unlike **strategies** that included complete systematic and superior approaches to the city. Tactics represent approaches arising from a local situation. However, they are not always limited to particular user tactics of the inhabitants, but are extended over the considered area as a whole.

As to the model of transformation, we referred to the idea of collective form given by Fumihiko Maki (1964). According to him, a collective form is not a collection of unrelated, separate buildings, but buildings that have reasons to be together (the collective form consists of structures that are

put together for some reason) (Figure 6). Most of the post-earthquake resurgence of Skopje was led by the idea of the collective form, the megaform as the basis for the reconstruction of the city through the project of Kenzo Tange and the other proposals for the reconstruction of the central Skopje area given by Van den Broek and Bakema or Eduard Ravnikar (UNDP, 1970). However, our attitude toward this idea was such that we wanted to release it from the necessary historic reference and engagement and to use it as a mechanism that has a potential to give extraordinary results in the local contexts at different levels and intensities of transformation. Starting from the idea of collective form, through a series of hypothetical scenarios, we developed various tactics for the transformation of the residential textures of marginal housing pockets.



Figure 6: KenzoTange, City Gate mega structure: Model of the Skopje central city area, east-west axis (1965)

What if we select individual places that we will timely densify, while other areas remain with the successive logic of development? Can Madzir Maalo neighborhood be experienced as a kind of San Gimignano, a composition of co-existing low and high structures?

What if we upgrade the streets in Novo Maalo neighborhood and obtain from the permanent emptiness an urban artefact with permanent fullness that enters in further relationship with the existing houses and courtyards? In that way, one obtains a neighborhood megaform arising from the inversion of fullness and emptiness in the structure of the Novo Maalo neighborhood (Figure 7).

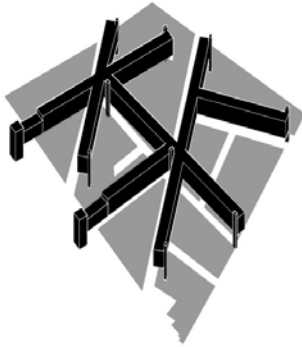


Figure7: Tactic of upgrading the streets, Kristian Mitevski, master project 2013

What if we select certain lots by consent of inhabitants, connect them according to certain criteria and extrude them to obtain a new additional residential area? In that case, a new rhizomatic megaform will appear in the neighbourhood as a product of sequential linking, arising from the existing texture of the neighbourhood in intensive relationship with the existing houses and courtyards (Figure 8).



Figure 8: Tactic of sequential linking, Aurora Saidi, master project 2013

What if we cut a heterogeneous area of an industrial zone with an installation, a communication infrastructure or perhaps a housing platform? In that way, the incision will cause transverse connection of the heterogeneous fragments of the formerly existing longitudinal city (Figure 9).



Figure 9: Incision, tactic of assembling the urban fragments, Aleksandar Prtanovski, master project 2013

What if we establish linear platforms, scaffolds for additional residential area on the edges of the existing residential pockets? In that way, the neighborhood will preserve its existing proportions and the new needs will be developed in the vertical neighborhood along the edges.

Through these and a series of other hypothetical questions, we not only wanted to give a concrete answer to the specific situations, but also derive prototypes for the analogue situations in our cities. In that way, although a series of diffuse examples was considered, we conceived these as analogous and paradigmatic situations through which the city can be explored and practiced.

5 CONCLUSION

The project of the studio discussed in this paper started with the field analyses of 1.5km², the territory of the 'cut out', or the scale of the city, but then move into the architectural domain in order to emphasize the value of the architectural assemblage for the whole idea, the whole vision for the city, and again, at the end it goes back into the city scale... completing the loop of what architectural urbanism might stand for, for the project of the city. (D'Hooghe, 2006) The cross-territorial experience of the cut-out bridge the gap between disciplinary differences of architecture and urbanism by combining them in new coherent new spatial methodology. This condition offers strategic reading for the current complexities of the urban environment beyond the limits of each discipline.

The research was conducted to explore relationship between public and private space in transitional context of Skopje. As a consequence emerges the question - What is collective space? Dilemmas whether it is a public, or it is a private were enriched with the possibility to be seen as a deeply individualized shared space interlocked in the broad field of today's consumerist multitude trying to re-establish the qualities of modernist welfare-state common good back to the everyday.

Thus the aim of this paper was to discover new possibilities for understanding the ongoing spatial dynamics. The case of Skopje with its transitional socio-spatial milieu was an excellent case study because it offers space to develop new tools for understanding the vibrant and dynamic urban phenomenon.

Exactly in that sense could be seen the structural content of the research work that refers on the above mentioned evolution of thought offered in the syntagma 'From *SUPERNOW* to *FUTUREFRAGMENT*'. Namely, as arrangement that both represents the city as rational experience but also it see it as a meta concept that open dialectical relationship between the new object and the existing reality in a process of intensifying the (existing) place (Hertweck, Marot, 2013).

6 REFERENCES

D' Hooghe Alexander (2006). A Theory of the New Monumentality: From Crisis to Project, Volume, issue #9, p.p 151-157

Hertweck Florian, Marot Sebastien, The City in the City, Berlin: A Green Archipelago, Lars Muller Publishers 2013

Jamison Fredric, Archaeologies of the Future, The Desire Called Utopia and Other Science Fictions, Verso, New Left Books 2005

Le Corbusier, The Radiant City, Orion Press 1964

Sitte Camillo, Umetnicko Oblikovanje Gradova, Gradjevinska Knjiga 1967

Vittorio Aureli Pier, The Possibility of an Absolute Architecture, MIT Press 2011

Slobodan Velevski
Marija Mano Velevska
Ognen Marina

SKOPJE: NEW PATTERNS OF GROWTH

ABSTRACT:

In the last hundred years, Skopje has experienced massive urban changes, discontinuities and developments where different urban patterns and development trends have occurred coexisting, creating a specific structure of the city. Hence, the focus of our study understands the spatial and societal changes framed within the strategies of urban development of the city.

The research presented in the paper explores public, private and collective domain of the city by identifying the socio-spatial dynamics of the existing urban built structure, urban voids and distributive networks of the city. It also refers to the typo-morphological and programmatic investigations of specific parts of the city. The focus is set on the phenomenon of growth in terms of size, volume and density, seen through the dichotomy between the city fragment and the city as a whole.

The projective approach encouraged polemical design proposals that follow the narratives and scenarios for growth and 'spatial imagination' of contemporary city. The outcome is an architectural intervention that reflects the overarching and, yet autonomous, strategy at the scale of the urban building. Finally, the proposed intervention in each of the sites of interest articulates specific issues recognizing the newly suggested spatial interventions as strategic territorial artefacts and operational tools for creation of novel spatially and socially sustainable patterns of growths.

KEYWORDS: *growth, collective domain, scenarios, patterns, cut out*

1 INTRODUCTION

The PATTERNS OF GROWTH research study aims to acknowledge the transformative specifics of the urban conditions facing continuous quantitative changes on the case of the city of Skopje. The focus is set on the phenomenon of growth in terms of size, volume and density, seen through the dichotomy between the city fragment and the city as a whole.

The growth is an inherent and vital feature of every city. But in terms of Skopje, the right question referring to this phenomenon would be - How does the city grow? During the 20th century, the city of Skopje has undergone three major events that have had a direct impact on its socio-spatial character: firstly, the extensive migration of people from the rural areas; secondly, the strong urbanization of the city after the Second World War and especially after the highly destructive earthquake in 1963; and at last, the change of the political system and the shift of the property ownership towards privatization after the 1990s. Conditions as such made a quantitative change in terms of demography, as well as the territory of the city. The number of people multiplied several times from less than 100,000 inhabitants (around 1914) up to approx. 600,000 inhabitants at the turn of the century. In terms of the spatial growth and territorial sprawl, each new regulatory plan predicted and latter confirmed territorial extensions that go far beyond the territory in that particular moment.

The city is closely related to the existing society and its material and social performance, but the key question here is the influence those have in the spatial structure of the city. On the case of Skopje, such an influence is noted on the level of typology in which detached houses turn into residential buildings shifting the existing ratio of build space several times higher than the existing one. Morphological changes are most notably present on the level of unoccupied space where yards are turning into parking plots and open spaces are predominantly filled-in with new housing blocs. The third aspect of spatial transition in the city of Skopje reflects on the programmatic level. Namely, the current condition of speculative growth provoke continuous variations of spatial use that highly overcome the strategic predictions of planning documents on each existing level of urban planning, such as detailed plans and general plans.

Following this condition, one of the questions would refer on - what is the architectural effect in such reality of omnipresent speculation and socio-spatial instability and how it reflects on the scale of strategy for the city growth in terms of urbanism?

The focus of the research obtained into the framework of the design studio conducted with master level students from the Faculty of Architecture in Skopje, is on the autonomy of the architectural artefact that embrace the scale of the city and integrates architecture and urbanism through the 'dimension' of the urban cut out; or architecture that combines

the spatial aspect of object, but also conjures with the complexities of the cities facing ongoing societal phenomena. Strategic means of the city embrace the necessity to plan the city in its totality that includes various dynamics of social, spatial and political point of view with numerous stakeholders. In that sense, the issue of the whole is by no means important for the city, maybe even more important than the fragment, but at the same time, the whole can be recognized only if the architectural object and the fragment feeds back in the integrity and the totality of the whole, embracing everything - from the metaphysical, the individual and the identifying, to the everyday experiences... therefore the studio task was to reveal the concepts of architectural urbanism as contemporary urban operational territory.

The architecture of the city is being investigated in seven city CUT OUTS of Skopje, following the key attributes of the cityness: the house-dwelling as a dominant urban substance; the voids – as spatial resources being social incubators for the inhabitants; and the prosthesis - the infrastructure as an essential succor for the urban growth. These attributes are further related to the issues of public, private and collective domain of the city.

In posing those questions lays the question whether the architecture we are building is just an image of pure self-indulgence, or is there a substance beneath that reflects the concept of the contemporary city offering equal possibilities for safe, just, prosperous and productive living environment.

The research conducted during design studio work and presented in this paper makes reference to the real conditions we live in, their material and mental content; therefore it is unlike the vague and fashionable simulations of what a city is promoted by architectural magazines as reflection of the current consumption reality

2 SHORT URBAN HISTORY OF 20TH CENTURY SKOPJE

The year 2014 marks a significant anniversary in the urban history of Skopje; one hundred years passed since the first plan of Dimitrie Leko (1914), the planning document that has structured and influenced the current state of the city of Skopje. During this period there were seven official documents that stand behind the articulation of growth and the urban reality of Skopje - each of them based on their own social, political and spatial ideology often neglecting or confronting the previous one. All these different approaches have different 'optic' for tracing the city: from a scale that is too specific and based on the ground where architecture directly reflects the aspect of 'experiencing' the city, to a more generic approach of planning, where urbanism intervene many aspects of spatiality left for disciplines other than architecture. Three major plans (1929, 1949 and 1968) are representing abovementioned strategies that emphasize different aspects of designing spatiality.

The first plan was made in 1914, but because of the WWI it was put in realization as a planning document with the plan in 1929 made by architect Josif Mihajlovic, for about 120,000 inhabitants and urban territory of about 1055 km².



Figure 1. Plan for Skopje 1929 and its structural elements

This plan is considered as first contemporary design that supposed to implement spatial aspects of European cities over existent medieval and oriental urban structure. As a plan, it follows a City Planning according to Artistic Principles of Camillo Sitte, which means designing the city by creation of an irregular urban structure, emphasizing the experience of wondering through the city streets, many plazas, and squares of different size, and yet also in modern way including clear axis's and programmatic districts (Sitte, 1967). As a planning approach, it reflects the scale of architecture, a designed urban plan that includes architectural artefacts as tools for planning (Fig.1).

The second planning reference is the plan from 1949 conducted by the Czech architect Ludjek Kubes (Fig.2) immediately after the WWII. As a plan it follows the essence of the CIAM urbanism and the essential principles of the Athens Charter from the 1930s. This plan is made for a city of approximately 200,000 inhabitants and territory of 4,640 km². Although highly contextual and in many ways an extension of the previous plan from 1929, this planning document is a product of modern urbanism where the dogma, the believe that house is a machine for living (Le Corbusier, 1964) was in many ways transferred to the city as also a living machine.

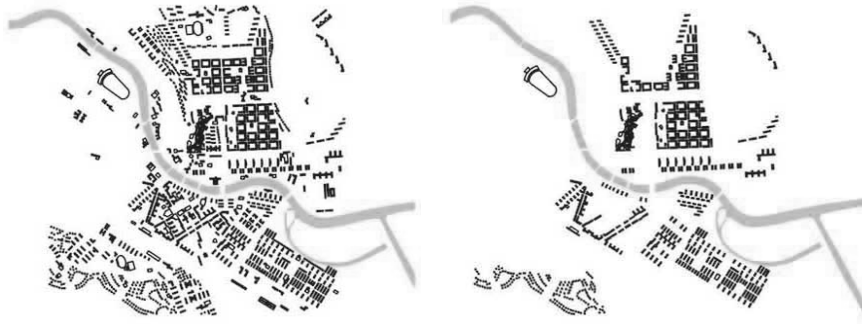


Figure 2. Plan for Skopje 1949 and its structural elements

In terms of planning, this vision for Skopje is superimposing the scales of architecture as spatial assemblages of distinct objects and the top-down scale of urbanism introducing for the first time in Skopje planning with distinctive zoning areas as tools for spatial determination of the broad urban territory (Fig.2).

The plan from 1968 was conducted as an effect of the earthquake that devastate the city of Skopje in 1963. This plan (Fig.3) represents international effort involving many architectural and planning teams from all over the world because it is done after the destructive earthquake in 1963 with the main support by the UN. It included teams from Poland, Greece, USA, Japan, and Macedonia. The plan was done for a city of 350,000 inhabitants and the territory of the city was extended for several times compared to the plan from 1929.



Figure 3. Plan for Skopje 1968 and its structural elements

This planning document from the 60s represents planning ground for every consequent urban plan such are the spatial documents from 1985, 2002 and 2012 refers to the planning methodology of programmatic zoning and infrastructure corridors as a tools for the development of the city. In terms of scale, this strategic planning clearly follows urban strategy that excludes the scale of architecture (Fig.3).

This different approaches have different 'optic' for tracing the city, from scale that is too specific, that is based on the ground where architecture could resemble the aspect of the 'everyday' experience of the city towards

the more generic approach of planning with many aspects of spatiality left for other disciplines than to architecture.

9 The Strategy of the CUT OUT

The aim of the Studio SKOPJE 2014: Patterns of Growth and this paper is not about the urban history (or the planning discontinuity) but about the need of juxtaposing different scales when it comes to creating a strategy for the city. With an intention to better understand the present and to clearly visualize the future, the studio work observes the city through spatial sequences, focusing on the distinguished fragments, or CUT OUTs of the city that resembles the overall vision, the idea, the strategy and even ideology of the city (Fig.4).

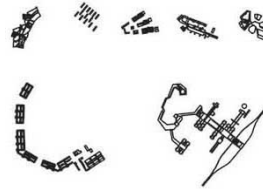


Figure 4. Catalogue of CUT OUT's Skopje plans: 1929, 1949, 1969

The notion of CUT OUT is a specific piece of land that might be considered an urban island by itself (a city within the city), but also refers to the whole (the city) understood as an archipelago of islands that polemically establish relationships among themselves (Hertweck, Marot, 2013). The potential of the CUT OUT is recognized in the ability to embrace the valence of the cross-disciplinary reading of spatial assemblages that connect architecture and urban scale and in that manner connect social aspects with aesthetic values and pragmatic concerns of space.

The superposition of scales and introducing the CUT OUT as an architectural item in the realm of urbanism are the guiding principles of the work conducted in the research of the studio Skopje 2014: Patterns of Growth. The aim was actually to bridge the gap of different scales, not in terms of numbers, but in terms of strategy for the city, a way of looking, of exploring, and of tracing the challenges of urban space (Fig.5).

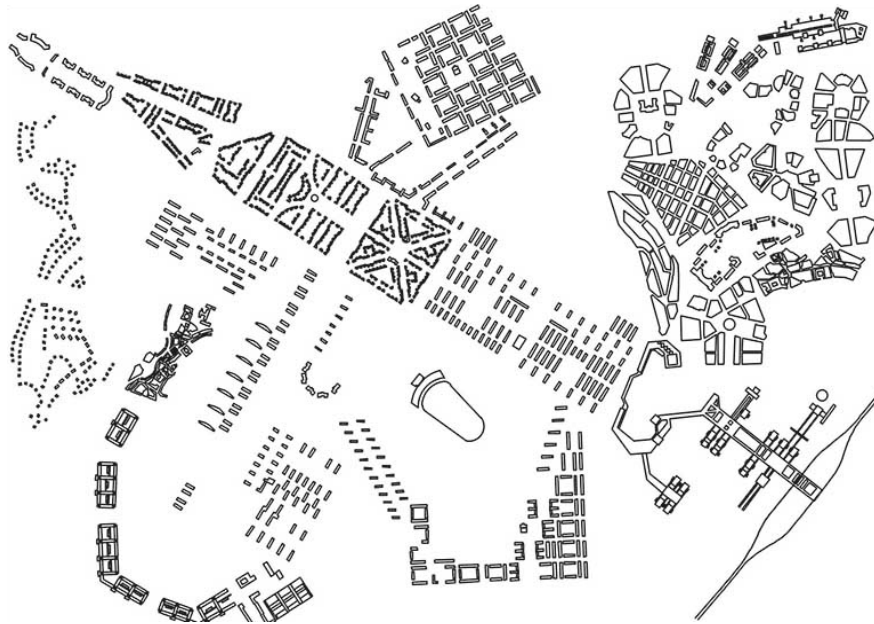


Figure 5. *Imaginative city: Possible re-configuration of the CUT OUT's*

The studio follows distinctive patterns of growth as fundamental aspect of urban space in seven different parts – seven different CUT OUT of 1.5km² of the city.

Following the so called strategy of the cut out, the studio research explored the public, private and collective domain of the city by identifying the socio-spatial dynamics of existing build space, urban voids and distributive networks of the city.

The project started with the territorial analyses of 1.5km², the scale of the city where issues of built density, program, ownership and existing infrastructures were explored, and then it moved into the architectural domain, on a site of 500x500m, in order to emphasize the value of the architectural assemblage for the whole idea, the whole vision for the city, investigating the social aspects of specific site. At the end, the project went back in the scale of the city positioning the whole conceptual and spatial idea in a broader metropolitan context. Completing the loop of what architectural urbanism might stand for, we again can speak as architects for the project of the city as strategic determination.

The outcome of the studio represents an allegory of the retrospect city. Namely, it makes an attempt to foresee the 'archaeology of the future' (Jamison, 2005) by superposing the experiences of the SUPERNOW and the FUTUREFRAGMENT as distinguished features of contemporary metropolitan narrative.

But what SUPERNOW represents in the reality of mere speculation that produces excess and novelty? SUPERNOW is alter ego of the ongoing superficial simulacrum of the present; and foremost, SUPERNOW is

accelerated, extruded and delirious reality... The answer would be to go beyond, to exaggerate even more and to amplify the excess - to produce 'irrationally more' because that way the exaggeration becomes methodological tool in the effort to confront the present and to create the idea for the future. SUPERNOW makes reference to the real conditions we live in, their material and mental content. And mapping the experience of the SUPERNOW means to develop a side pathway for the vague simulations of what a city is today.

10 Architecture, Urbanism or Architecturalurbanism

The studio work explained in this paper follow distinctive patterns of growth as embedded and fundamental aspect of urban space in seven different parts – seven different CUT OUT of 1.5km² of the city of Skopje. The relational issues of scale and fragment were recognized as relevant for research into the 'urban anatomy' of contemporary city. Using them, we have tried to establish a new strategy for city building that anchors on the issue of CUT OUT as specific piece of land that might be consider as part of the broader whole, but also as an urban island by itself, a city into the city (Vittorio Aureli, 2011). As such, we have thought of a city as archipelago of islands that polemically establish a relationship among themselves by the experience of the infrastructures (Fig.6).

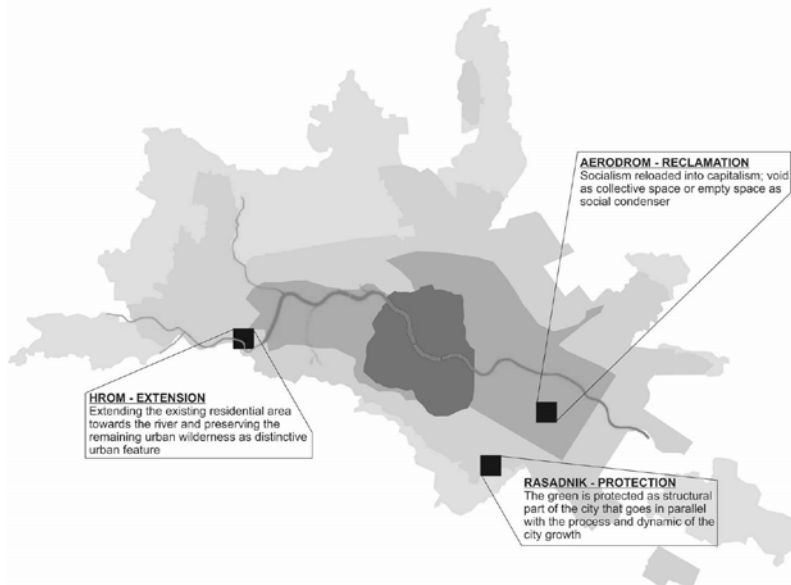


Figure 6. Imaginative city: Design Studio Interventions

The task was to articulate growth referring on the quantitative level of the city as well its social reflection which is site specific and follows the private, public, and collective realm of the city in contemporary consumerist environment. Thus, following *the strategy of the cut out* and the ongoing socio-spatial dynamic of Skopje previously exemplified in this

paper with the demographic and spatial impermanence caused by socio-political and natural hazards the research of the studio posed three questions of relevance:

How much is enough? This question raises the ethical dimension of the city by questioning the ever-accelerated condition of urban density, congestion and sprawl.

Do we need architectural urbanism as a design tool? - reflects the strategic aspect of the city building with intention to introduce the relevance of the cut out simultaneously as design and strategic tool.

And finally, what is collective space? - as question that opens a polemical dimension of what city stands for today in regards of recent culture in the global architectural scene of observing cities as iconic models, or consumption goods; condition of mere speculation and simulation which unfortunately transgress the very social dimension and role of the cities.

These questions were developed as entering hypothesis that were further develop in design proposals on seven different locations of the city. This paper includes three of them, each of which having specific respond how to intervene within the existing build context, but also how to recognize the quality of existent open, un-build urban space.

10.1 Project HROM: Urban wastelands: the territory of the collective

The project in Hrom (Fig.7) is recognized as contextual intervention in the framework of preserving the remaining urban wilderness as distinctive urban landscape. Although the river Vardar is a defining structural element of this site, it is not integrated in the nearby existing urban settlement, thus becoming an excluded entity from the mental map of local inhabitants. On the other hand, the constant pressure of urban growth and quantitative development of the residential area is threatening to change the urban morphology and the socio-spatial character of the existing settlement of predominately single family detached houses.



Figure 7. Hrom – SUPERNOW

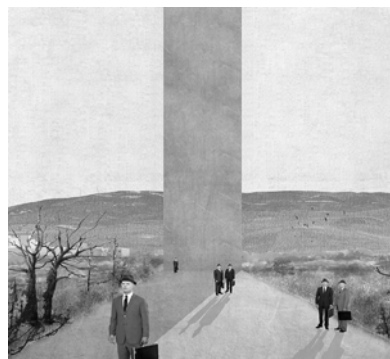


Figure 8. Hrom - FUTURE FRAGMENT

The concept of the project reflects the technique of invading the vast empty 'wilderness' area along the river with the purpose to extend and re-connect the existing neighbourhood on one hand but also to preserve the

current spatial character of the settlement. By inserting a new housing towers in the 'wilderness' area the current pressure for growth is *absorbed*, but also the neighbourhood is extended towards the river simultaneously preserving the 'wild' character of the location.

The typology of high rise towers in a green landscape creates a new silhouette that unites the natural and the urban, while it programmatically aligns with the neighbourhood and strengthens its social activities (Fig.8).

Cut out: 1.5 km²

Project guiding principle: Extension

Architectural artefact: Towers

Urbanism: redistribution of density towards the river

Architecturalurbanism effect (strategy for the city): optimizing growth, connecting the river with the existing neighborhood

4.2 Project RASADNIK: The fragile beauty of the void: collective reloaded

The fundamental effort in the project in Rasadnik (Fig.9) was made to establish the greenery as structural part of the city that goes in parallel with the city growth and not being erased in the process. Different types of urban structures and typologies are confronted on the site ranging from single family houses, housing blocks, transportation infrastructures, industrial zones...- all of them agglomerated around the vast area of orchard with endemic sorts of trees (approx. 15ha). This area dominates the site in terms of size but, due to restricted access, has been detached from everyday life of the surrounding neighbourhoods for too long.

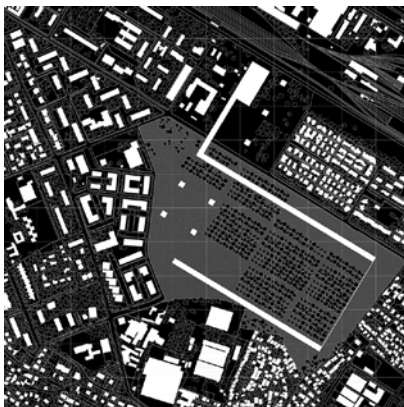


Figure 9. Rasadnik – SUPERNOW

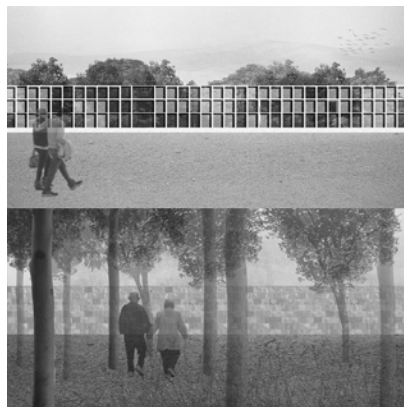


Figure 10. Rasadnik - FUTURE FRAGMENT

Reconsidering the current urban tendencies to treat such open and unconstructed areas as empty spaces to be fulfilled with new buildings, this project sees the void as a rather constructive and structural element of the urban scape.

The project is based on the need to protect the void (orchards) from the urban expansion through a clear architectural gesture that defines the borders of the void. Simultaneously the new intervention is deliberately elongated towards the north establishing connection with the existing railway line that further would emerge in a transportation hub valuable for broader urban context. The project confronts the existing phenomenon of growth by insertion of residential towers organized along the north-south axis and linear stripes on the longitudinal edges of the void (east-west axis) inhabited with housing and research laboratories strengthening the public domain of this territory.

Thus the void remains in its genuine form of an orchard that is concurrently transformed into new urban collective space (Fig.10).

Cut out: 1.5 km²

Project guiding principle: Protection

Architectural artefact: Inhabitable walls

Urbanism: re-defining existing inner territorial limits

Architecturalurbanism effect (strategy for the city): establishing connection toward the north neglected railway station and resigning it as a new transport hub relevant for distribution of people and goods in the whole city.

4.3 Project Aerodrom: Collective monuments: Socialism re-invented into Capitalism

The last project is taking place in the part of the city called Aerodrom (Fig.11). This area represents very successful megastructure project from the late seventies. The project designates a treatment of the void, of empty space as collective space, a social condenser, a machine for enriching the existent social and programmatic activity of this in many ways already radical city.

The current condition of this city fragment recognizes three main structural elements: clear defining axes, compact clusters of built space as strong socio-spatial entities and a vast semi-organized void. In this fortress-like cluster formation we pose the spatial questions of the void and the dimension questions of - how far is too far? How do we articulate the void?



Figure 11. Aerodrom – SUPERNOW

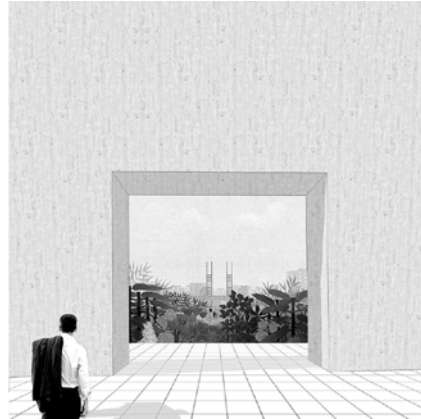


Figure 12. Aerodrom - FUTURE FRAGMENT

Derived from the taxonomy of voids the focus is put on the ‘negative negatives’ – voids with unhuman scale where one can not relate to the context. Recognizing its quality, the new artefact is meant to define, but not limit, and to create new social clusters in connection to the existing structure. The growth is concentrated at the periphery - adding four floors of housing so that the neighbourhood can meet future needs while preserving the open green space and further emphasising its quality by introducing new socially attractive events organised in a form of linear cut through the oversized and disorienting void where the vegetation is left to grow freely and to invade the space, a clear statement of human presence and influence is presented through five distinguished objects - each one representing an archetypical space both as a landmark and as an atmosphere. Programmatically energized in a form of ‘a fair of experiences’ the stripe encourage activities that reflect collectiveness: ateliers, student accommodation, concert stage, sport centre, pool, market and others to be established by the users (Fig.12).

Cut out: 1.5 km²

Project guiding principle: Reclamation

Architectural artefact: singular spatial gestures

Urbanism: re-affirming the longitudinal axis of the existing urban void

Architecturalurbanism effect (strategy for the city): a series of buildings with distinctive programs of use invent the collective use of vast urban territory excluding permanent residency and privatization of space.

11 CONCLUSIONS

The project of the studio discussed in this paper started with the field analyses of 1.5km², the territory of the ‘cut out’, or the scale of the city, but then move into the architectural domain in order to emphasize the value of the architectural assemblage for the whole idea, the whole vision

for the city, and again, at the end it goes back into the city scale... completing the loop of what architectural urbanism might stand for, for the project of the city. (D'Hooghe, 2006) The cross-territorial experience of the cut-out bridge the gap between disciplinary differences of architecture and urbanism by combining them in new coherent new spatial methodology. This condition offers strategic reading for the current complexities of the urban environment beyond the limits of each discipline.

The research was conducted to explore relationship between public and private space in transitional context of Skopje. As a consequence emerges the question - What is collective space? Dilemmas whether it is a public, or it is a private were enriched with the possibility to be seen as a deeply individualized shared space interlocked in the broad field of today's consumerist multitude trying to re-establish the qualities of modernist welfare-state common good back to the everyday.

Thus the aim of this paper was to discover new possibilities for understanding the ongoing spatial dynamics. The case of Skopje with its transitional socio-spatial milieu was an excellent case study because it offers space to develop new tools for understanding the vibrant and dynamic urban phenomenon.

Exactly in that sense could be seen the structural content of the research work that refers on the above mentioned evolution of thought offered in the syntagma 'From SUPERNOW to FUTUREFRAGMENT'. Namely, as arrangement that both represents the city as rational experience but also it see it as a meta concept that open dialectical relationship between the new object and the existing reality in a process of intensifying the (existing) place (Hertweck, Marot, 2013).

12 REFERENCES

- D' Hooghe Alexander (2006). A Theory of the New Monumentality: From Crisis to Project, Volume, issue #9, p.p 151-157
- Hertweck Florian, Marot Sebastien, The City in the City, Berlin: A Green Archipelago, Lars Muller Publishers 2013
- Jamison Fredric, Archaeologies of the Future, The Desire Called Utopia and Other Science Fictions, Verso, New Left Books 2005
- Le Corbusier, The Radiant City, Orion Press 1964
- Sitte Camillo, Umetnicko Oblikovanje Gradova, Gradjevinska Knjiga 1967
- Vittorio Aureli Pier, The Possibility of an Absolute Architecture, MIT Press 2011

Violeta Bakalchev
Minas Bakalchev
Sasa Tasic

Constructing Places

ABSTRACT:

In the current society of changes, the place represents a critical issue. Place undergoes a crisis. The more the dynamics of the social processes and instability of programs becomes dominant the more we are losing the place in a physical and symbolic sense, namely, we are losing the "places of identity, of relations, and of history". But, is it possible to construct the place within the very processes of changes? Is it possible to establish, within the instable socio-cultural and spatial situations, certain tactics of constructing the places in a relational, historic sense?

An attempt has been made to map, through three different projects, three different approaches to constructing the contemporary place: first of all, an urban fragment that loses its physical structure will be taken as an example to show the possible continuity of the place in the new spatial-social context through the procedure of inversion (solid/void) of its physical structure; second, a rural courtyard is taken as an example to show how a private courtyard is transformed into a public courtyard for the entire community on certain occasions; third, a church and its reconstruction is taken as an example to show how the process of construction gathers the people around their abandoned place.

In all three cases, in the new circumstances, new relationships are established between the solid and the void, the private and the public, the present and the abandoned. In all three cases, the relational and the historical of the place are renewed in the new social contexts of transition.

KEYWORDS: *place, urban fragment, relational, historical, transformation tactic.*

1 INTRODUCTION

The notion of place is one of the most puzzling categories with which we understand our relation with the environment as an ontogenetic feeling of identity and permanence, of presence and belonging.

The concept of place (topos) and its ontological function were introduced by Aristotle in his explanation of the natural world, of the material being, with the goal to explain the possibility of existing as such (Aristotle, trans. 1987):

The physicist must have a knowledge of Place, too, as well as of the infinite - namely, whether there is such a thing or not, and the manner of its existence and what it is - both because we all suppose that things which exist are somewhere (the non-existent is nowhere - where is the goat - stag or the sphinx?), and because 'motion' in its most general and primary sense is change of place, which we call "locomotion" (Phy IV 1, 208b30-32).

Aristotle defined the place as "the innermost motionless boundary of what contains" (Phy IV 4, 212a20-21). Such a point of view opened the dilemma about the place in relation to the property of motion. What is the place of the bodies which are in motion, their proper boundaries or the boundaries of the surrounding in which the action is going on? In order to identify the place of a thing, one has to identify some motionless container. In this way certain conceptual indefiniteness of the place was opened.

Through the principles that a body cannot be on two places at the same time and that two bodies cannot be at the same time in some place, Aristotle points out to the belonging of certain body to certain place. In his interpretation the places themselves have "a certain potency" (dynamics) since each of his elements is "carried to its own place, provided that nothing interferes" (Phy IV 1, 208b10-12). So, understanding the things as such is connected with their places. But what happens when this connection is questioned, when the relation with the place becomes an open question?

The contemporary crisis of the place is a result of a fundamental change in the positioning of the architectural object and its site. The correlation of architecture and context in the contemporary world is examined from different points of view, as life process and physical structure (Oliver, 1987), as geometrical space and anthropological space (Auge 1995), as a utopia and heterotopia (Foucault, 1984), as unique place and its reproduction (Benjamin, 1986), as space of flows and space of places (Castells, 2001, 2002, 572-582).

In 1990s Marc Augé wrote about the changed perception of the place in the time of super modernity, (Auge, 1995). Marc Augé made a distinction between anthropological spaces and modern places, between place and non- place. They set the opposing poles of the super-modernism of today. But this type of approach opens up a range of issues in architecture.

According to Mark Augé, place has at least three common characteristics, place of identity, relations and history (Auge 1995, 52). One place is a constituent of individual identity. One place of any kind is characterized by containing an order under which the elements are distributed in relation to coexistence. One place is historical in the sense that history is part of the collective and individual practice. Opposite the spatial constructs that were labelled as places are non-places: "If a place can be defined as relational, historical and connected with identity, then a space which cannot be defined as a relation, or historical, or connected with identity will be a non-place" (Auge 1995, 77-78).

Hypothesis that Mark Augé sets says that super-modernism produces non-places, meaning spaces which themselves are not anthropological places and failing to integrate former places. If paradigm places are closed pre-modern ethnic cultures, indigenous societies, local technologies, precisely located in space and time, then non-places are an expression of individual personality, applicability, temporality, global technology and production, ephemera of transit points in that proliferate "luxury and inhumane" conditions, world anonymous, airports, hotels, supermarkets, informal configurations.

Recognizing the contradiction between place and non-place, Mark Augé indicates their ambivalent relationship, namely, that neither of them exists in a pure form. Such ambivalence is the basis of this article, which is aimed at exploring the area between exclusive positions of contemporary places, which is certainly recognized, but not sufficiently explored and explained. The purpose of this research is to position an everyday place as a resistance level of contemporary practice, contrary to the imposed binary discourse about the place. The assumption is that, in the today's everyday situations, it is possible

According to Walter Benjamin, "here and now" of some work of art constitutes the notion of authenticity. The circumstances that lead it to the process of reproduction depreciate its "here and now" and hence problematize its authenticity. What is lost is its aura (Benjamin, 1986). The reproduction techniques are functioning, first of all, through separation of the reproduction from the area of the tradition, second, its multiplication, enabling the reproduction reach the consumers and hence actualizing of the reproduced. However, in certain historic periods, there was also a change of the living style of human communities and their perception. So, in the modern times, the uniqueness and the permanency are mixed with transitoriness and iterativeness. In that way, by releasing

the objects from their shells, their predetermination regarding place is also re-explored.

During the 1960s, the question of place was actualized in the modernity, with the rethinking of relation between the space and the place, between the time and the occasion. Aldo van Eyck declare that "Whatever space and time mean, place and occasion mean more. For space in the image of man is place and time in the image of man is occasion". (Eyck, Place and Occasion). With that, he opened the question of the possibility for men to make a place in the contemporary transitory world.

However, it is exactly through the distinguishing between the authentic work of art and its reproduction, place and space, place and non-place that we can establish, in another way, the relationship between the object and the place, as a continuous everyday constructing of the place. In addition, through a series of examples, we shall try to map the everyday experience of the place.

2 DUAL PLACES

In the 30s of the twentieth century, Salvador Dali got a postcard that shows an African village. When he rotated this postcard in 90°, he saw a phantom head, a Portrait of Picasso. Such association, to see something otherwise or to pass from one state to another, to transform from one place to another representation, or a prepositional starting to cause a series of associative array, was basically the paranoid - critical method Salvador Dali formulated in the 30s of the twentieth century. Challenging pictures with surprising and authentic nature by transcending validity of reality (Dali, 1936).



Fig 1: Dual Image, two positions of the postcard of African village, which in the early 1930s was received from Salvador Dali by Pablo Picasso. The opportunity to see two things in one picture, a village and a person, served to Salvador Dali in order to illustrate the concept of the paranoid-critical method (Rosenberg, T. "Sunday Dalí: Paranoiac Visage, 1931". One Surrealist a Day Blo

This method was a result of the technique of reproduction of one authentic place in multitude of copies and in a surprising way introduced us to the world of continuous flux of authentic associations of unique images, in which from one picture another emerges, from one state another is created.

3 BETWEEN WHOLE AND FRAGMENT

The dramatic modernization of Skopje has pointed out a changed attitude toward the place. The result from the different waves of modernization are the fragments of contradictory layers. The historical cycles of urban planning of Skopje resulted in a fragmentary structure of the contemporary city. Series of models for modernization of the city generated a complex morphological and chronological stratification of the physical structure. Taking the morphological approach, we may recognize the different urban fragments (morphological units) in the texture of the city.

The present conditions of the Skopje city are the result of a series of consecutive and contradictory waves of modernization in the course of the twentieth century that gave rise to the incoherent fragmentary base of the city. The central area of Skopje city, which was the subject of layering/juxtaposition of different scenarios of transformation of the city (2 km x 2 km) displays the entire heterogeneity and divergence of the city texture (Bakalchev, 2004).

This way the city in the given frame, exploded in a city of fragments, as a product of a series of reflections, a series of exclusive lines that once had to be established and form and reform the city, and as a result, produced incoherent picture of its texture. As a city made up of cities, a city of possible worlds.

4 BETWEEN THE SOLID AND THE VOID: TACTICS OF TRANSFORMATION OF AN URBAN FRAGMENT

However, if the view from above shows the complexity and contradiction of the contemporary city, what is the view from below, the view of an urban stroller, after his everyday places?

The dialectics of the solid and the void is essential for the urban texture. But, what has happened to the urban fragments, the residential pockets that have remained from the former continuous traditional base of the city? Does their devastated, fragmentary state of their original morphology provide another possibility for their social and spatial interpretation?



Fig 2: Novo Maalo neighborhood, on the poster Architecture of Everyday Life, 16 Biennale of Macedonian Architecture 2012; Badnik (Christmas Eve) fires in the Skopje neighborhood.

The poster of the Biennale of the Macedonian Architecture from 2012 entitled "Architecture of Everyday Life" shows a picture of one of the Skopje neighborhoods (Fig 3). It is the image of Novo Maalo neighborhood, one of the pieces of the city, which has almost consumed itself and is dissipating before our eyes. What is there in this image? On the left side, there is a house as part of the town's nostalgic past, but with traces of the recent devastating transition. On the right side, in the deep street perspective, there is nobody, but it seems like a frame of somebody's presence. In the picture, there is nobody, but in certain days, this place becomes a frame for gathering of the people from the settlement and those who originate from it. At Christmas Eve, in different neighborhoods, bonfires are lit and residents are gathering around them (Fig 3). In Novo Maalo, Christmas Eve is celebrated at a specific place, the intersection of five streets, whose central axial is touching upon the modest neighborhood tap, while leaving "contemplative" spatial pockets. This place genuinely holds an authentic value, on one hand, common everyday, while on the other, archetypal, timeless value. Passing through it, we feel it like a hidden "star", appearing under our feet with the power to organize and, at the same time, transcend our daily spatial experience (Fig 3).



Fig 3: "Star": section of streets in Novo Maalo

This Novo Maalo neighborhood was the subject of research of the architectural studio at the Ss. Cyril and Methodius University. Originally, the research was done through the project of the architectural studio entitled "Tactics of Transforming Residential Texture: a New Collective Form of Novo Maalo", which was followed by individual master works aimed at exploring ways to transform an urban fragment, a residential gap, derived both from everyday hypothetical situations and the visions of the utopian energy of the seventies through the concept of the collective form by Fumihiko Maki (Fig 4).

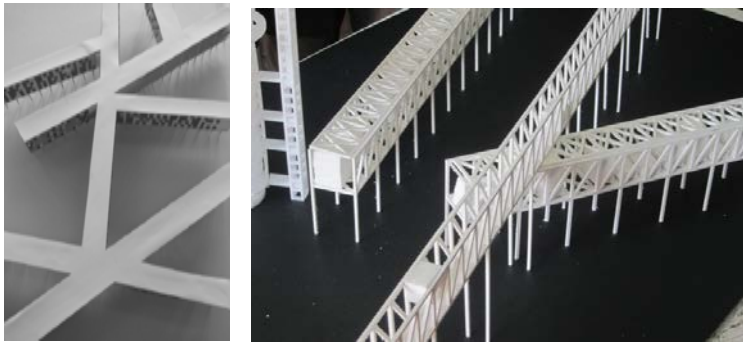


Fig 4: Models of integrative studio: Tactics of transformation of the housing texture, a new collective form in Novo Maalo neighborhood, Skopje, 2013

In the project, we started from an inversion of the spatial neighborhood system, a kind of an anti-neighborhood. What if the void of the streets becomes solid? What if the solid texture starts to become void? A series of projects have given different alternations to this inverse reading of the neighborhood. Elevating of the streets, layering of the streets, upgrading of the streets, sequential connecting of selected land plots and their extruding, cutting of the city as a method of interaction of the urban fragments (Fig 5).



Fig 5: From the void to the solid: upgrading the streets, Kristian Mitevski master project, 2013

All of them proved to be a dialog between the historical place and the new place, a kind of a double dynamic place, a new structure layered

upon an existing one, but not as excluding, but as including, upgrading and assimilating. Tactics that, using and recycling existing situations, brought back the dialogue with the place. These are the same tactics that bring us back to the primordial character of one place as a territory in which different configurations are only inclusive episodes from which exciting new spatial constructs can arise.

5 URBAN FOLD

How should a structure behave when located on a specific place – overexposed in the public area toward the main square of Skopje city? In the project on the commercial-catering structure on the boundary of the main square, instead of a closed package, we proposed a configuration that is folded, opening itself toward the square and filling itself with different contents. It starts with large external staircases, “an amphitheatre” and goes further with a continuing envelope which is folded in three successive levels. In the course of time and gradual use, this structure became witness of many events. The stairs became a grandstand for different events and point out the main intention of the project, i.e., the structure to be a sculpture/fold and continuation of the public space (Fig. 6).



Fig. 6: Building as an urban fold; Open staircases as “amphitheatre” overlooking the events on the public square.

6 BETWEEN PLACE AND DISPLACEMENT: CHURCH ST.ILIJA, GOVRLEVO

Place and displacement refers to both abandoning of the place - the village of Govrlevo by its inhabitants and use of the material from the abandoned structures in construction of the church of St. Elijah (St. Ilija). In the first case, a question arises as to the relationship with the place as an effective identifying relationship between oneself and the place and establishment and continuation of the identity of the place through annual meetings in the church. In the second case, a material continuity is established exactly through the transfer, the dislocation of the stones from the walls of the houses to the church walls (Fig. 7). In both cases, the construction of the church is the centre of gravity between the place and the displacement.



Fig. 7: Material displacement/replacement: stones from the old village houses in the church wall.

The inhabitants originating from the village wanted to extend and renovate the existing church located between the meadow and the forest. The new church represents an extension of the old plan, which it contains and encompasses within itself. In a certain period of time, both the old church and the new structure existed parallelly until the moment of their uniting (Fig 8). The construction of the church was long-lasting and led by a small team of enthusiasts and volunteers. The process of construction became a place of presence, a place of social interaction between fellow villagers and people originating from the village. The main material were the stones from the old houses of the Goverlevo village. In the winter of 2009, the structure was constructed up to the dome and the stone walls were coated with bricks on the inside. We could recognize the entrance porch, the wall, the window, the records taken by the builders, the entire improvised support at the place of construction, which was hardly accessible, at 10 km from the local roads, along an earth road, whose conditions depended on the weather conditions. Summer 2010, Ilinden holiday (St. Elijah's day), the dome was completed. The meadow of St. Elijah church was the place of national gathering. Summer 2012, celebration of St. Elijah's day (Ilinden), people played national dances hand in hand on the meadow (Fig. 9). The interior of the church was plastered as a base for the fresco-paintings. We came to this place for Ilinden holiday some five years ago, very spontaneously, following a little road sign. The project started then and is still going on

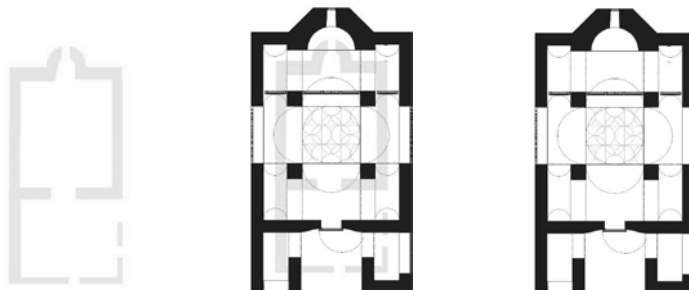




Fig. 8: Overlapping the churches plans; St. Elijah's Day, people in front of the Church of St. Elijah (St. Ilija), Govrlevo.

7 BETWEEN THE PRIVATE AND PUBLIC DOMAIN: VILLAGE COURT, VELMEJ

The overlapping of the private and the public domain points to the ambivalence of the modern places. However, programmatic layering does not only refer to the modern city, the re-exploration of the place is an everyday phenomenon. The village courtyard in Velmej, the opening of the courtyard for the local community in certain periods, became a possibility for its typological re-definition. The owner did not want a closed structure. He originates from the village, but lives in Skopje. His parents lived in the village, in a house close to this courtyard. He wanted to establish a physical frame for his temporary presence there. At the boundary of the village, there is a small church archetype dating back to the fourteenth century that was renovated by the same man. We inscribed a circular notch with water in the courtyard. The village abounds in water and it is often that notches with water run through the courtyards. Then, we placed a frame, a colonnade. We wanted a formal substance to arise from the village courtyard as a timeless architectonic theme and in that way, make the village courtyard a peristyle of the village as an inverse archaeology that does not add but disclose a hypothetical state inscribed in the place (Fig. 9). The courtyard is along the boundary of the village. It is reached through a village street which is integrated with the courtyard and leads to the valley. We used concrete elements from the formerly existing powerful factory for concrete and prefabricated elements "Karposh" from Skopje. These are vertical elements for electrical

installations. We used the technology of production of those columns according to the necessary dimensions from the project. Local material, travertine stone from the village of Velmej was used for coating the walls and the floors. The people doing the stone works were from Pustec (Albania). As to their work, there is a certain evolution. Despite our insisting on their following the old walling pattern, a certain local modernism in laying of the stones and the aesthetics of the walls is visible. The construction lasted the whole summer of 2010. In autumn 2011, we visited the place with the students from our studio (Fig. 9). The colonnade defines the space, but also frames the surrounding landscape. It creates an artificial, framing layer toward the totality of the surrounding. It is a private courtyard, but in a number of occasions, it becomes a common courtyard for the village.

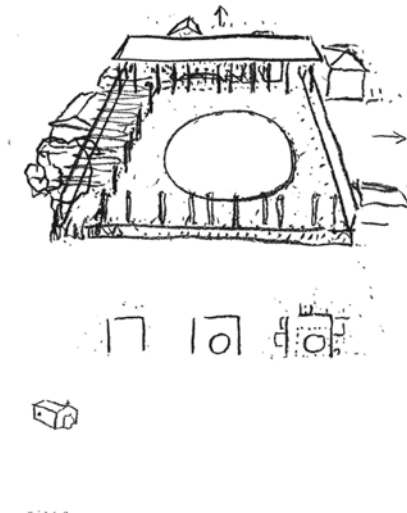


Fig. 9: Village courtyard, Velmej, genesis of the concept; visit of the students to Velmej

8 CONCLUSIONS

In the 30s of the twentieth century, Salvador Dali formulated the method of paranoid-critical activity. In part, it was based on challenging images of a surprising and authentic nature, with transcending validity of reality. This method leads to a world of continuous flux of associations so that, from one picture another emerges, from one state another is created. Similarly, looking at the place today inspires a new critical interpretation of reality. Salvador Dali trans-edited the technological base of reproduction of one copy in which the authenticity of the original is lost, perceiving it in another way, not as an end product, but as the beginning of new associative images. We can accept that relation of serial production as a view point toward modern and contemporary technologies, not as exclusive systems, but as inclusive frames of intense dialogue with the particular places.

Just by avoiding the binary ratio of place/non-place and searching for real relations, it is possible to recognize contemporary everyday places. Modern architecture has differentiated the place on the basis of certain criteria and has split its appearance, before and after; super-modernism swept across space and excluded the gaps of authentic places. Based on the today's examples of marginal everyday places, we can recognize the potential of the direct ratio to the site as an open territory and inclusive praxis. The visions in which the figures of the past can remain, but from which we are liberated, may free the authenticity of today.

So, between the place and the non-place, between the original and the reproduction, between the entirety and the fragments of the city, between the void and the solid of the urban texture, between the public and the private domain, between the place and the displacement, we have found ambivalent situations in a series of examples. If the contemporary world increasingly questioned history, relations and identity of the place in the sense of its authenticity and aura, the liberation from the established relationships enables its conceiving in another way, as a continuous creation and re-creation of everyday situations.

Construction of places is between the historic and contemporary reality. It refers to the process of active creation and re-creation. In all stated examples, it is exactly the act of creation, immediate experience, which gives a new authenticity of the place beyond the usual scheme of "here and now", uniqueness, historicity and permanence. It is exactly the modern crisis of the place that gives us a new way of its conceiving and creation. In different everyday situations, people create, individually or together, inclusive situations as new social and spatial topographies that are recognizable through the places and the events.

9 REFERENCES

- Aristotel. (1987). *Fizika*. (T. Ladan, Trans.). Zagreb:SNL.
- Aristotle. Book IV, *Physics*. (R. P. Hardie and R. K. Gaye, Trans.). Retrieved from <http://classics.mit.edu/Aristotle/physics.4.iv.html>
- Auge, Marc. (1995). *Non-Places, Introduction to an Anthropology of Supermodernity*. London-New York: Verso.
- Bakalchev, Minas. (2004). "Housing as an Urban Fragment on the Case of Skopje" PhD diss., University Ss. Cyril and Methodius, Faculty of Architecture, Skopje.
- Benjamin, Walter. (1986). *Umetnicko djelo u razdoblju tehnicke reprodukcije*. Translated by Snješka Knežević. Zagreb: Esteticki ogledi, Skolska knjiga.
- Castells, Manuel. (2001,2002). Space of Flows, Space of Places: Materials for the Theory of Urbanism in the Informal Age. In LeGates, R.T.&Stoun,F.(Eds.), *The City Reader*. London: Routledge.
- Dali, Salvador. (1936). *The Conquest of the Irrational*. Retrieved from http://feastofhateandfear.com/archives/salvador_2.html.
- Eyck, Aldo van. *Place and Occasion*. Retrieved from http://www.geocities.ws/mitchellmosesstudio/place_and_occasion.pdf
- Foucault, Michel. (1984). Of Other Spaces, Heterotopias. *Architecture, Mouvement, Continuité* 5 (1984): 46-49. Retrieved from <http://foucault.info/doc/documents/heterotopia/foucault-heterotopia-en.html>
- Maki, Fumihiko. (1964). *Investigations in Collective Form*. St. Luis: Washington University, School of Architecture. Retrieved from. <http://library.wustl.edu/units/spec/archives/photos/maki/maki-part1.pdf>.
- Oliver, Paul.(1987). *Dwellings, The House across the World*. Oxford: Phaidon.
- Rosenberg, Timothy.(March 28, 2010). One Surrealist a day Blog. "Sunday Dalí: Paranoiac Visage, 1931".. Retrieved from. <http://onesurrealistaday.com/post/480421998/paranoiac-visage>

Filipa Roseta
Miguel Baptista Bastos

Learning from Teotónio

ABSTRACT:

Nuno Teotónio Pereira is, today, an undisputed reference in Portuguese Architecture of the twentieth century, particularly when discussing innovation within the social engagement of architects. Teotónio Pereira was born in 1922, in Lisbon, and graduated from this city's *Escola Superior de Belas-Artes*. From an early age, he did not limit his actions to the practice of architecture, but revealed a profound concern for social inequality. His voice, as catholic leftwing political activist, led him to be in and out of jail during the 40-years' long Portuguese dictatorship. His architectural studio in Lisbon became an extension of Academia for many young architects, who later became relevant actors in Portuguese society. The focus of this paper is to understand and register his methodology, values and vision, regarding the role of architects in social engagement. While others have focused on his architectural practice, we have chosen to look at his theoretical body of work through three of the surveys he co-authored: *Prédios e Vilas de Lisboa* (1995), a survey of the evolution of multifamily housing forms in the city of Lisbon developed in 1978/79, *Arquitetura Popular Portuguesa (50s)*, a survey of Popular Architecture developed by Portuguese architects in the 50s, and *Um Guia para o Processo* (1976), a guide to develop the country in the aftermath of the revolution.

KEYWORDS: *Teotónio Pereira, social engagement, Portuguese architecture, visual survey*

1 INTRODUCTION

Many have written about, or interviewed, Nuno Teotónio Pereira, today a 94-years' old architect who can claim the title of being one of the fathers of present-day's Lisbon Faculty of Architecture, considering both his influence on a number of present day architects and his body of work. He has written extensively in the fields of architecture, urbanism politics and citizenship, and has authored several architectural typologies, including housing, office buildings and public buildings. Some of these projects have received the municipal *Valmor* award for excellence in architecture, namely the housing tower in Groves (1968), the office building *Franjinhas* (1971), and the Church *Sagrado Coração de Jesus* (1975).

The most complete overview of his work is the exhibition catalogue of his work presented in Centro Cultural de Belém. Most reviewed literature, including this catalogue and interviews he has provided, refers either to his architectural work, or to his political activities. In this paper, we have chosen to focus on what we considered to be an innovative methodology he created with the systematic use of visual surveys. For this paper, we focused on *Prédios e Vilas de Lisboa* (1995), a survey of the evolution of multifamily housing forms in the city of Lisbon developed in 1978/79, and interviewed Teotónio Pereira and Irene Buarque (Bastos, M. & Roseta, F. 2105) with two purposes: firstly, to question how these surveys influenced both his practice and his ideas; and secondly, to learn his view on how architects, today, should engage in society to improve the life of all citizens.

2 Becoming an architect

2.1 Thinking from the inside out

"I did not want to be an architect when I was in school", Teotónio states today with laughter. "There was very little work [for architects] and my inclination pushed me towards Geography, which I really liked; however, I had a friend [...] who sat next to me in class and was the son of a great architect, Carlos Ramos, director of the Oporto School of Architecture".

Due to this early friendship, Teotónio started his architectural studies in Oporto, returning one year later to Lisbon where he graduated from the *Escola Superior de Belas-Artes*, Lisbon's school of Fine Arts, as there was no architectural faculty in Portugal in the 40s. Architecture was considered to be one of the three fine arts, with Painting and Sculpture and there were only about 10 architecture students per year, a sharp difference from today's 250 architecture students who enrol every year in Lisbon's Faculty of Architecture.

Teotónio's initial inclination for Geography was foundational for both, his practice and present day's Faculty of Architecture. He developed an architectural practice grounded on obsessive observation of the site, so

detailed and systematized, that we can, today, frame it as a scientific approach. This obsessive observation became a method he used, and taught, the younger generation of architects who worked in his studio, such as Gonçalo, Byrne or Nuno Portas. For Teotónio, before architectural design emerged, pre-existing space needed to be thoroughly understood.

In the effort to frame, today, Teotónio's vision of space, as he defended it in the 40s and 50s, within a broader European context, we can refer to Henri Lefebvre's (1991) definition provided in *Production of Space*. We need, however, to have in mind that Lefebvre's original edition of the *Production of Space* was written only in 1974; hence, Teotónio was *Lefebvrian* before Lefebvre. Even if, today, we can find it useful to frame Teotónio's presence and ideas within a *Lefebvrian* understanding of space, it is fundamental to stress that Teotónio's path was built more by his personal understanding of the world, than by an influence of the international references. We need to bear in mind that, in the 40s and 50s, Portugal was a country with borders closed to most cultural influences. Teotónio's first trip out of the country "into Europe", as he puts it (Teotónio Pereira, N. 2005), was in 1948, as one of the Portuguese representative at the 1st UIA in Lausanne.

As stated by Henri Lefebvre, "The heart as *lived* is strangely different from the heart as *thought* and *perceived*" (1991, p40). Space production, for Lefebvre, was "a result of tensions and empathies generated within the triad of perceived space, conceived space and lived space [...] Perceived space relates to physical space, or to the space built and experienced by the senses. Conceived space relates to mental space, or to the model space as it is designed by the author's ideal. Lived space is the social space, or the cultural, political and economic spaces set in place stimulating (or stalling) further space production." (Roseta, 2009, p.22)

We can best describe Teotónio's architectural vision through Lefebvre's triad of the tensions generated within the architect, the geographer and the human rights activist. Teotónio, the human rights activist, kept a firm presence in both the catholic community and left-wing political parties and fought for equality within *lived space*, defending, early on and with passion, modernist ideals of providing a better life for all citizens. Teotónio, the geographer, was mostly concerned with *perceived space*, thoroughly surveying the physical reality of the sites; hence, understanding the need to revise the universal abstraction defended by early modernism. Teotónio, the architect, created a conceptual space strongly rooted on ethics, rather than form. Architectural design was always a response to a problem.

As he states today (2005) "*Franjinhas* [the office building] was the project that moved me the most ... It had a very specific purpose, which was that the people working all day inside needed to have the best possible conditions, and one of these conditions was constant natural lighting....Light needed to have a soft, permanent and uniform intensity,

but at the same time be sufficient to work comfortably...You know, it is not enough for an architect to design beautiful forms, an architect is someone who wishes to improve the way other people live”.... “I have always liked to think architecture from the inside out...I do not start with a preconceived shape or form and then work my way inside... [architecture] should be thought from the inside out and not from the outside in [...] Just like humanity.”

3 Visual Survey as Methodology

3.1 Three surveys, same methodology

This paper aims to focus on the visual surveys designed by Teotónio, specifically the one regarding “Evolution of Multifamily Housing Forms in the city of Lisbon; however, this cannot be done without referencing two other surveys where Teotónio participated prior to the housing survey.

The first survey was *Arquitetura Popular Portuguesa*, or Portuguese Popular Architecture, a survey promoted by the Portuguese Nacional Syndicate of Architects (SNA). This survey aimed to understand Portuguese identity in Architecture. The idea was to send teams of architects into all areas of continental Portugal to survey thoroughly, with photos, images and descriptions, characteristics of popular architecture and its people. The SNA had been pushing for this idea since Francisco Keil do Amaral's presidency in 1949, one year after the SNA delegation returned from UIA's first Congress in Lausanne. This architectural survey was developed between 1955 and 1960 and results were published in 1961.

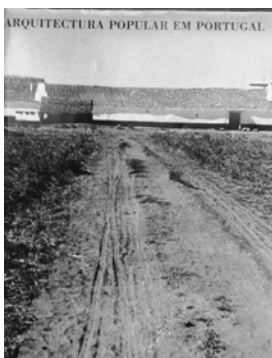


Figure 1, 2 and 3 - Photos of *Arquitetura Popular em Portugal*

Teotónio was responsible for the *Estremadura* region, along with António Pinto de Freitas e Francisco Silva Dias. His visual survey included regional plans, urban plans, plans and sections of types, and photographs. The teams were building a visual survey including photography, regional maps, local maps, architectural plans and sections, which Teotónio would continue to use as methodology throughout his life.

The second survey was *Um Guia para o Processo*, a guide to develop the country in the aftermath of the democratic revolution that overthrew the longest dictatorship in Europe. This second survey was, above all, a political manifesto, naming how the process of the revolution was to change the country. The book was, and remains today, unauthored, as there was still fear, in 1976, that the revolution would fail and all those involved in the process would end up in jail; however, as confirmed by Irene Buarque and Teotónio today, he was one of the authors and she drew the maps. As stated today by Irene “the method of analysis from “Prédios e Vilas de Lisboa” was already present, but had a strong political component. We would catalog analytically on top of the map, not only of Lisbon, but also of the country. This book was almost an introduction for “Prédios e Vilas de Lisboa”, where we also had zoning but of the different social classes in Lisbon “. (2015)



Figure 4, 5 and 6 . Photos of *Um Guia para o Processo*



Figure 7 and 8. Photos of *Prédios e Vilas*

3.2 Why survey the housing conditions in Lisbon?

The visual survey on courtyards and working-class housing, focusing on the “Evolution of Multifamily Housing Forms in the city of Lisbon”, which Teotónio started after the Revolution of 1974 was a unique typological approach for Lisbon. The study was held in the year 1978/79 and co-authored with Irene Buarque, who was, and still is today, an artist and his wife.

Teotónio dedicated four years of his life to the survey on Lisbon’s housing conditions for two reasons: firstly, his interest and experience in housing; and secondly, the construction industry had come to a full stop for the 4 years that followed the 1974 revolution. “Investors who were building and commissioning did not know what type of political regime would appear ...there was great political turmoil...Architects no longer had commissions, nobody wanted to invest...My studio was no exception, we had no work, and some projects were interrupted...Since I had no work, I chose to research a theme which had been on my mind for a while, which was to define the most typical constructive types in each neighborhood. [The goal was] not only to define them but to list them, describe them and write a short monographic description of each. I did this work with my wife, Irene Buarque, who was responsible for photography. Curiously this absence of architectural commissions lasted four years, enough to finish the research, which we really enjoyed doing. This survey had a wider extension than we had originally predicted, hence some things were not even published”

Housing had always held a strong interest for the young Teotónio, moved early on by Le Corbusier’s ideals. Teotónio translated in 1943 a chapter of *La maison des hommes*, by Le Corbusier, and in 1944, with Manuel Costa Martins, *La Charte Athenes* (Coelho, 2010, p.4)

Teotónio started practicing architecture with housing commissions during the dictatorship years, in a time when there were very few commissions for architects. When his uncle, Nuno Teotónio Pereira, who belonged to government, managed to find Teotónio work in tourism, Teotónio asked if he could be given projects within the “social housing” program started by Salazar. “I was moved by the housing conditions of the working class, who lived in *bairros de lata* [literally tin neighbourhoods, meaning slums], as we used to call them in Lisbon...there was an interesting difference between Lisbon’s *Bairro de Lata* and Oporto’s *Ilhas* [literally islands, meaning slums] The *ilhas* [are] like neighbourhoods within the city, where very humble people lived then (and today still do)[...] there are hundreds of these *islands* in Oporto which are very introspective, almost isolated typologies within the city’s central core...hence the name islands. In Lisbon, the housing situation was different. There was a stronger middle class, thus, more collective housing typologies with several flats per building. ...In Oporto there were mainly single family houses. These differences interested me”.

3.3 Building a Methodology in Architectural Research

Teotónio, once again a pioneer, presented this work supported by the Gulbenkian Foundation as scientific research. As stated in the survey's introduction, (Teotónio, 1995, p9) there were limits to the object of research (chronological limits) and there was a methodology to select which areas should be studied and which buildings should stand out as representatives of those areas (Teotónio, 1995, pp9-17). With this methodology, Teotónio and Irene walked through Lisbon identifying types and creating a system of classification. The original photographs and scrapbooks are useful to clarify this methodology.

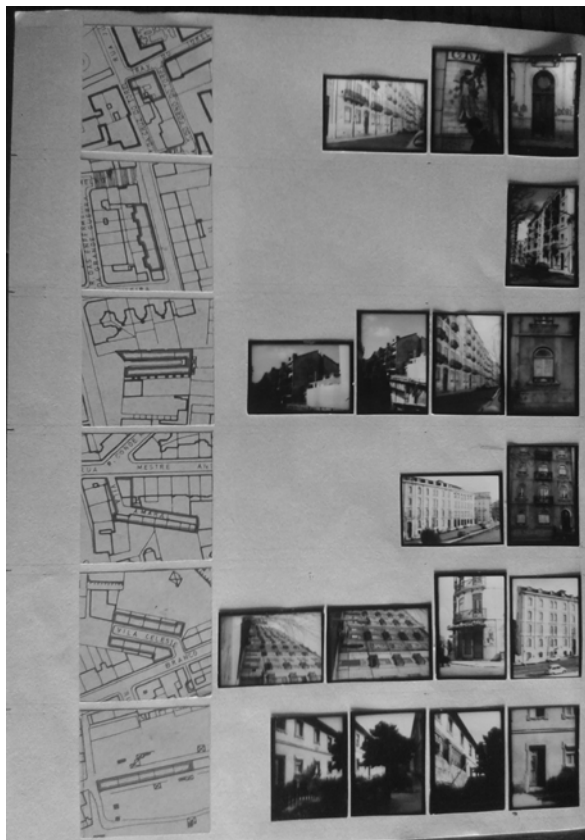


Figure 9. Teotónio Pereira and Irene Buarque, Private Archives

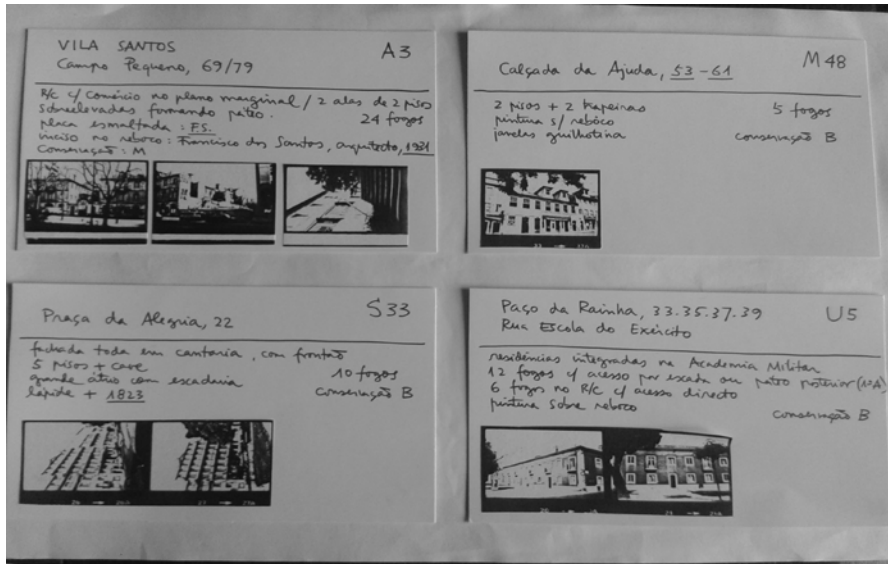


Figure 10. Teotónio Pereira and Irene Buarque, Private Archives

As best remembered by Irene “We would leave at ten in the morning and stayed out until five, six, as long as we had sunlight...we would have a picnic in a square, or any other nice public space. Nuno would always have a small nap after lunch in a garden bench, or inside the car when we drove...We would return often to the same space, ..to improve the photos...we walked all the streets of Lisbon..We would both photograph, I looked from an aesthetic point of view, focusing on tiles, doors, windows, staircases and he would take an more analytical photo, writing down descriptions, ..we were very early on enthusiastic about some of the working class neighbourhoods (vilas operárias) : Vila Berta, for instance was extraordinarily beautiful ...This love for the city has been present in Teotónio’s life since his childhood, when he walked through the city with his father every Sunday in the electric trams ...he knew all the names of the streets and squares but also all the names of the trees..this survey , I believe was, above all, his way to pay homage to the city he loved.”

4 CONCLUSIONS

The most relevant contribution this survey provides today is how Teotónio’s research is based on tools which belong specifically to Architecture as a field of knowledge. In the 70s, architects were still fighting to find their place in society as practitioners; hence, the debate on

what architectural research could be had not even begun. In Portugal, the first PhDs in Architecture were defended in the 90s.

There was focus on typology in Teotónio's visual surveys, which fell in line with the influence Aldo Rossi's *Architecture of the City* (2001) first edited in 1966, had on the Faculty of Lisbon, throughout the 70s. The difference between Teotónio's visual survey and the typological approach presented by Aldo Rossi is that while the first builds a typological classification based on systematic observation of the site, the later provides a theoretical platform opposing modernist functionalism to type.

Teotónio's is a grassroots methodology, built from the bottom-up, as any geographer or human rights activist would have done. His throughout analysis finds mostly diversity, as opposed to unity, and often identifies new typologies. As stated by Teotónio "Diversity is Lisbon's matrix."

5 REFERENCES

- Bandeirinha, N. (2005). Um testemunho também pessoal. In Centro Cultural de Belém (Exhibition Catalogue), *Arquitectura e Cidadania, Atelier Nuno Teotónio Pereira*. (pp.51-59)
- Baptista-Bastos, M. & Roseta, F. (2015) Interview with Teotónio Pereira and Irene Buarque "A Igualdade na Liberdade: pensar a arquitectura por dentro".
- Coelho, F. (2010). *Exposição Bibliográfica Arquitecto Nuno Teotónio Pereira Seleção de Obras Existentes no Acervo Documental da Biblioteca Keil do Amaral*. Ordem dos Arquitectos Secção Regional Sul.
- Lefebvre, H. (1991) *Production of Space*, transl. Donald Nicholson-Smith, Oxford: Basil Blackwell
- Portas, N. (2005). Um testemunho também pessoal. In Centro Cultural de Belém (Exhibition Catalogue), *Arquitectura e Cidadania, Atelier Nuno Teotónio Pereira*. (pp.51-59)
- Roseta, Filipa (2009) *The Modern Avenue: Avenue des Champs-Élysées, Regent Street and Avenida da Liberdade*. London: Royal College of Art, PhD Thesis.
- Rossi, Aldo (2001) *A Arquitectura da Cidade*. Lisboa, Edições Cosmo.
- Teotónio Pereira, N. (1976). *Um Guia para o Processo*. Lisboa: Ed. Slemes.
- Teotónio Pereira, N. & Buarque, I. (1995). *Prédios e Vilas de Lisboa*. Lisboa: Livros Horizonte.
- Teotónio Pereira, N. & Pinto de Freitas, António & Silva Dias Francisco (2004, 1st ed. 1961) Zona 4. In Ordem dos Arquitectos (Ed.), *Arquitectura Popular em Portugal-II*. (pp.5-120) Lisboa: Ordem dos Arquitectos.
- Teotónio Pereira, N. (2005). Um testemunho pessoal. In Centro Cultural de Belém (Exhibition Catalogue), *Arquitectura e Cidadania, Atelier Nuno Teotónio Pereira* (pp.43-50)
- Tostões, A. (2005). *Obra Aberta: entre experimentalismo e contexto, um sentido de escola*. In Centro Cultural de Belém (Exhibition Catalogue), *Arquitectura e Cidadania, Atelier Nuno Teotónio Pereira* (pp.21-41)

Miguel Baptista-Bastos

REINVENTED ARCHITECTURES: A WRITER'S VISION OF LISBON

ABSTRACT:

Armando Baptista-Bastos can presently be considered the only living writer in Portugal, whose work of fiction has almost always been circumscribed thematically to the city of Lisbon. Spanning several generations, his work undergoes a constant change, depending on how it ages and on the urban transformation that follows: writer and city converge in a unique and singular process, where both protagonists walk side by side through time and space: always together and never apart.

Something is shared between the reader and the author: the relationship between the subject (together with the characters) and the spatial setting (Lisbon) is permanently in an unstable equilibrium, that one could compare to a dance, where one partner's step depends on his partner's body, and the narrative arises from this dialogue.

Through the use of language, the reader grasps an idea of the city, throughout the ages and different historical periods; from the early twentieth century until the present day.

Is this an architecture that exists as a theme for the existence of a narrative, or is this a narrative that absorbs architecture in order to conduct its own fiction? The memory of a place and its spatial composition are joined and transformed into a written record.

In our investigation we attempt understanding his written work within the limits of an urban context. It will include an interview with the author himself. We will consequently try to dissect an architectural construction expressed as a written narrative, in an investigation into the representation of space in architecture.

KEYWORDS: *Lisbon, Literature, Architecture, Representation, Reinterpretation*

1 THE WRITER AND THE CITY

We propose to observe a city reinvented by a writer. In this way, we shall attempt to investigate an alternative way of thinking and clarifying architecture and urbanism. Narrative techniques have at their disposal a social archaeology, which allows for an analysis of the city in its various contexts, its habits and lifestyles in a specific time and place, through the memories transmitted by literature. The city in question is Lisbon and its narrator is Baptista-Bastos, the writer. We are in the year of 1963 – when he wrote his first novel “O Secreto Adeus / The Secret Goodbye”⁴⁵. Today, we are far from those dark times, when Portugal lived in the shadow of a fascist regime referred to as “The New State”¹. However, there are still traces in the city and in society that remain, and the reading of this book will help us understand this obscure period, in a city filled with light, but at the same time, filled with sadness. Fiction is a filter that helps us understand what went on and how it spread. These sombre times are described in this novel, where the plot and its physical setting are inextricably linked.

Describing a melancholic country, introverted by Salazar’s regime, demanded an accurate and analytic study, resulting in a highly critical reflexion made by its literature. This analysis has the originality of being a representation of Lisbon that, in spite of exposing the existing political censorship, revealed a modernity that avoided the “typical and folkloric” image of Lisbon imposed by the regime. This book was innovative in the context of Portuguese literature because it introduces a new style, marked by a permanent confrontation with the establishment and the use of very short sentences of quick speech, which suggest images, with Lisbon permanently on the background.

With a journalistic career that began in the early 1950s, Baptista-Bastos’ first book draws on his personal experience to narrate an episode of a journalist who tells us about various situations that occurred in Lisbon. In terms of a narrative style, “The Secret Goodbye” changes from Portuguese “Neo-Realistic” aesthetics, so much in vogue in the 1950s, to a social representation, due to its urban character, presenting a portrait of Lisbon which we can still recognise today. We can say that it is the first Portuguese book of fiction that is not attached to the neo-realistic Portuguese literary movement, because it is much more expressive, straight-forward and totally attached to the city, as opposed to what was done at the time. A journalist that uses a journalist’s technique whilst writing a book that tells the story of a reporter. In an autobiographical tone, the book reveals a highly controlled society, a city saddened by the impossibility of self expression. Moreover, the old city and the new one are intermingled through fiction. The author uses the description of the city as a means to reveal an enormous counter-power, opposing himself to the political and cultural dominion held over the country. Strangely, this book went unnoticed to the eyes of the national commission of

¹For a better understanding, the author has translated directly into English, the original title of the book: “O Secreto Adeus” to “The Secret Goodbye”.

ensorship², but, after its publication, the author, an opponent of the regime, suffered its consequences, and was temporarily forced to leave the country, since he was in imminent risk of being imprisoned.

2 THE WRITER AND THE CITY: LITERARY AND URBAN CONTEXT

The writer, who is now 82 years old, has written more than a dozen books, including fiction, short stories and interviews, where you will always find the urban setting of Lisbon, making this an unusual body of work in the national scene: no other writer has his work built around a single place.

Lisbon is the filter through which he can see things and the world. Literature and architecture merge into an exposed urban contemporary reality, based upon a dynamic narrative, where the journalistic style is used like a sequence of representations where the action takes place.

“The Secret Goodbye” is a story set in the same epoch of its writing, where the main character observes and narrates a sequence of events in a contemporary Lisbon, even if his will to narrate these events is always conditioned by the censorship of the government, and where the architecture of the city is gradually revealed, always circumscribed to an urban perimeter defined by buildings, streets, squares and neighbourhoods. Places that emerge in a special way in a literary invocation, through the use of textual language placed at the service of human memory, which give structure to an event in a specific location. The mere fact that the plot is set in a specific city and a specific time, suggests unusual representations that cannot be understood with a simple photographic image. The characters in the book appear in situations that are linked to Lisbon during this unique period of Portuguese recent history: an archaeology of the city discovered in a text of fiction. In this fable, the characters are dependent not only on the plot, but also on the buildings which are converted into fiction, that is: the places described by the author are easily recognized by any inhabitant of Lisbon, but the book changes them by moving them to a different age – the outside world converted into an inner world. The places mentioned in Literature are presented in forms infinitely different from the real architectural object. Architectural and topographical reality is a pretext in the construction of a plot for the understanding of a specific time and place.

However, this book does not intend to be the literary guide of a touristic view. It aims to expose a metropolis in a simple manner, in a specific time: an urban memory reinvented by fiction. This passion for a certain place doesn't force the reader to embark on a pilgrimage; instead it forces him to rethink another urban reality of the metropolis; a kind of literary tour without the need of going to the places where the action takes place.

The literary tour of “The Secret Goodbye”, is very visual, using narrative techniques borrowed directly from journalism³, however it is also ambiguous, for the architectural setting which can appear to have a very strong image, can shortly afterwards acquire a faltering atmosphere. The characters are in permanent dialogue between themselves, always circumscribed to a time and place exclusive to Lisbon, and always immediately recognized by a local inhabitant; however, this city is not shown or put on display. The background isn’t described; the narrative technique takes us to the architecture of the city, as opposed to other writers, as is the case of Eça de Queirós⁴, where a detailed description of the architecture was an inseparable part of the story – as if his work of fiction totally depended on this description.

Throughout the book, the architectural narrative, accomplished by the description and the placing of the actors in the different places, becomes useful in understanding the work of literature – aspects like the climate, seasons, trees, aromas and the political context. These different moments are immediately seen and understood in our brain.

The social context commands the order of events, together with the different places, because it clarifies the nature of the different characters. This metaphorical fusion between the city and its persona, made in such a way that one can describe the other, is the core of this novel’s fiction.

This book put Portuguese literature in a new contemporary standpoint, inspired by a literary journalistic style, with the use of short sentences that, despite being very descriptive, are treated like images: narrated images. This style was also largely inspired by cinema, since the author was a film critic and participated in the script and the organization of some films, which laid the foundations for the New Portuguese Cinema, as is the case with the film “Belarmino”⁵, where he plays an active role as the interviewer.

Literature was perhaps its most important instigator, for this form of expression was permanently under the attention of the censors. (The censors weren’t very concerned with the other arts, which had a secondary role, for these were heavily dependant on Salazar’s political apparatus.) Literature was the Portuguese artistic expression with the greatest degree of freedom, because it wasn’t dependent on a patron, as opposed to painting, architecture or sculpture, and it could easily be published and divulged at a minimum cost. This obviously puts the writers under a greater risk, since their artistic expression has a much more intervening and critical role in society.

The development of a different style in Portuguese society arose out of an urgent need. The 60s and a group of Portuguese intellectuals were the instigators of this new ethics and aesthetics.

The 60s in Lisbon was one of the most important, influent and culturally active periods in Portugal, for they marked the birth of a new

modernity in Portugal, clearly influenced by the Neo-Realism of the fifties. However, this generation didn't exactly owe obedience to this movement, in contrast to what happened in the rest of Europe.

3 LISBON 1960s: URBAN CONTEXT

Alongside the traditional historical city, another city was emerging, much more visible in the urban topography, but less recognizable, for it wasn't much promoted by Salazar's regime: the beginning of modern architecture in Lisbon. New neighbourhoods were planned, like the Olivais⁶ that was the largest example in Portugal of urban planning in accordance with the principles of the "Charter of Athens", still known today as the "garden-neighbourhood".

A new bridge crossing the Tagus was built between 1962 and 1966, uniting the margins of the cities of Lisbon and Almada. It was named after Salazar (After the April Revolution it was renamed "25th of April Bridge" – which is its current name). This was a huge transformation in the social context, it originated a much closer relationship between both cities and accelerated urban growth.

The Metro of Lisbon was inaugurated in 1959. It was the first underground transportation network that opened in Portugal. It united the old and the new parts of the city. It was an extraordinary innovation, for the first time inhabitants of Lisbon travelled in a fast and silent manner.

The "Avenidas Novas" was the name given to a large area of urban development which expanded the city of Lisbon to the north, at the end of the XIX century and in the first half of the XX century. This growth stabilized in the 50s and 60s, when the latest modernist constructions exposed a new way of life. The city's intelligentsia who, since the XIX century, had regularly met in the old cafés of Lisbon, such as the "Brasileira", the "Nicola" or the "Café Gelo", also occupied these new areas. This is the case of the group of the "Vá-Vá" café, who gave birth to the "New Portuguese Cinema".

4 LISBON 1960s: INTELLECTUAL / ARTISTIC CONTEXT - BREAK

The beginning of the 1960s is marked by social unrest (university strikes), important left-wing clandestine movements and by a cultural and editorial agitation, persecuted by the state police PIDE⁷. This atmosphere thrived in the universities, where intellectuals passionate for literature, painting, architecture and films, established themselves in the cultural life of their country.

Immersed in this context "The Secret Goodbye" clearly mirrors how this suffering but rebellious generation, saw things. The book was first edited in the collection "NOVOS" published by Portugália. This collection had an enormous impact in the cultural circles of the time, for its authors

were all young with a single book published and disliked by the ruling power. Besides Baptista-Bastos, another author and his personal friend also initiated his career in this collection; considered to be one of the most important books published in Portugal in the second half of the XX century. We are talking about Herberto Helder and "Os Passos em Volta / The Surrounding Footsteps"⁸.

It was also at this time that a new "Brutalist" architecture appeared in Portugal, through the work of Nuno Teotónio Pereira and his building "Franjinhas", which moved away from modern and neo-realistic aesthetics.

As mentioned before, the "New Portuguese Cinema" was an avant-garde movement that in spite of the dictatorship in the 1960s, managed to break with the current ideology initiating a movement that would establish itself in the following years. It was inspired in the French Nouvelle Vague and in Italian Neo-Realism. This movement was joined by young educated university students, seduced by an alternative type of cinema, which was available in small film-clubs. The two most famous films from this period are "Os Verdes Anos"⁹ and "Belarmino"⁵. Baptista-Bastos had an active participation as the interviewer/actor in the film "Belarmino".

5 TORMENTED MODERNITY

Interview conducted by Miguel Baptista-Bastos (MBB) and Diana Gomes (DG) to Baptista-Bastos (BB), October 2014.

MBB- What was Lisbon like in the sixties?

Baptista-Bastos (BB) – The atmosphere felt in Portugal, particularly in Lisbon, was very unhappy, people lived in tragic times... absolutely tragic! And this moved me deeply.

My first book of fiction, "O Secreto Adeus / The Secret Goodbye", is born of this discontentment... I understood that the world was changing, because, at the time, I was very aware of things, and when I started to see the uprising in the so called third world, particularly in Indonesia, with an international meeting, called the "Conference of Bandungue", in 1955, which I followed through the international newspapers. I read, amongst others, "Le Monde", whenever it was possible, and was very well informed. I quickly understood that the world was going to change, don't ask me why, because I don't know. But I understood that the world, the world where I lived, was changing... and it did! Dictatorships changed and even religion's vision of the world changed, by abdicating from its responsibilities. The church abdicated and that was truly disastrous. But it was also then that the church was challenged from within, and this was very important, for its own evolution... for everything!

Miguel Baptista-Bastos (MBB) – You mentioned that the world was changing and we can see the changes, but this thought was common to several people and forms of expression, for example, there is a breakthrough in Portuguese cinematography with two films that initiate the movement of the "New Portuguese Cinema", with "Os Verdes Anos" and "Belarmino", you also made this happen in literature, in poetry with

Herberto Helder, in architecture with Nuno Teotónio Pereira... so at that time we can see the appearance of a series of...

BB - Things were in fermentation... I mean, because both "Belarmino" and "Os Verdes Anos" were important for Portuguese cinema (they still are today), but they are two opposite visions, one more rooted in the working class, "Belarmino", where in an interview I conduct and which occupies most of the film, he says that he could have been a champion, but he wasn't, because people wouldn't allow it, the surrounding atmosphere wouldn't allow it, the world was closed and draught-proof. The vision in the film "Os Verdes Anos / Early Years" was more bourgeois, more, how can I say this: more moderate. It was more cautious. After all, it's a love story, the courtship of a girl by a boy who came from the countryside, and apparently there is more to it than that, everything is set in Avenida de Roma, when it was very different from what it is today, filmed by a bunch of young men who have all given up now, they are all dead now... (pause)... by a group of young men, in this case, the group of Paulo Rocha the film director, a very good friend of mine, who lived in the same building of the café "Vá-Vá", which was a very important meeting point for intellectuals in Avenida de Roma, which was the new part of town... and the story was filmed there. He used to say I was a kind of fetish-actor for him and I took part in several films, in small parts, or as an extra... Paulo would call me and say: "I'm going to make another film and, once again, you have to take part! ... (laughs)". He had studied in Paris, in the IDHEC, the institute of advanced studies in cinematography, and culturally France was important then. Not so much today, but then, Paris had everything; it had philosophy, painting, poetry, the biggest film library in the world, directed by a man called Henri Lanoe, everybody and everything supported these cultural movements, and, as a result it gave birth to the French "Nouvelle Vague"... Obviously it can all be disputed (laughs).

MBB – It was called "New Wave", "Nouvelle Vague". And it is readapted to the Portuguese context. But there are common points; there is a new vision of modernity...

BB – I wouldn't just call it modernity, I would call it a great indisposition and despair felt by this generation, I mean... we can define it as a tormented reaction, because we all had more or less the same concerns, with different ways of solving them. Different aesthetics leading to a common ethics: a tormented modernity.

MBB – A generation you were also a part of, I mean, you were also part of this movement.

BB – You could say so... but what all these events have is a common origin, if we relate all the facts, you will see that, for example, the African nationalist revolts of liberation, or "Liberation Theology" in Latin America, that is a movement that challenges the traditional church...

MBB - There is a new idea that we can see in literature, in your case, there is a path initiated in your first book ("The Secret Goodbye"), which consists of a new idea of Lisbon, a modern Lisbon. Because, your book starts very violently, with an account of a suicide that took place in the

“Duarte Pacheco” Viaduct – which was considered an exemplary achievement of the “New State” dictatorship.

BB - It was said it was the most modern construction in Portugal at the time. Why should the book begin with a suicide in that place? It was also a statement challenging the ruling system, because people in Lisbon didn't have much appreciation for the viaduct, they thought it entertaining but it was only for those who had a car, for those who had money, for those who lived outside the city, and there was this resentment against it. The neighbourhoods around it were extremely poor. People went to see the viaduct on week-ends, and there were even organized excursions! ... Today you wouldn't believe it, but it happened at the time! ... and, of course there were many suicides in Lisbon, and, believe it or not, a lot of these were committed precisely there! These facts couldn't be written in the newspapers due to the censorship and so I wrote it as a book of fiction. Today we can talk about this. In fact, in this sense, the idea of modernity is a kind of pressure applied by time, for we have to consider that reality isn't immobile, this is the greatest mistake made by those who won't accept or even admit the transformation of society. In this case, we suffered the effects of a dictatorship for 48 years, and this is something young people can't even imagine; repression was so strong that people were arrested, they remained imprisoned, they were killed, silenced, and there was no debate, nobody dared to question anything. When there was some debate it was clandestine, in the tradition of the Neo-Realistic movement that occupied most of Europe and had an enormous impact on Portuguese intellectuals – the name, its designation was created by a Portuguese poet called Joaquim Namorado, because you couldn't write down “Socialist Realism”, because “Neo-Realism” was really a “Socialist Realism” inspired in Marx and those great men of the time. The whole world was in motion!

This should be discussed, because it is during this decade, that everything is questioned, even the church... even the church!

MBB - You spoke about the definition of time and space; does it take form in an idea of Lisbon?

BB - Yes, my city is always reinvented, with fragments of reality that I experienced. The nightlife and the discussions we had in the cafés had a decisive influence over me, because of my work, for I worked mostly at night. The life we led in journalism was somewhat perverse, because we earned very little money; it was a time when we drank a lot and – this is all to do with the despair that arose from living in Portugal, and in this particular case, in the city of Lisbon – “The Secret Goodbye” is born in protest, in protest against newspapers, against journalists that have given up and in praise of a young journalist called Álvaro Moreira, that decides to abandon journalism because he can't stand it any longer. It's very romantic, but that was what I thought at the time.

MBB - But, for example, the spaces you portray, the buildings, the streets, the moments, they all have a specific idea and definition of time, in specific spaces...

BB - Everything is reinvented. Even events in time, although there are facts and places precisely located in time...

MBB - And how do you define the spaces? Is it important for you?

BB - Of course it is... it's fundamental for writing! I can't write without it. I rarely reread the books I wrote, but I keep them in my head and sometimes I remember things I wrote, it has a lot to do with passion, mostly a passion for Lisbon...

MBB - Going back to "The Secret Goodbye", is there an attempt to innovate?

BB - No.

MBB - In the definition of time and space, the different spaces? As a work of architecture...

BB- Everything is recreated, I mean, it's not precisely the same, even if it is precisely the same: it's called the creative process – it always starts with everything, but it always starts with nothing, which is what we carry in our heads.

MBB - So how did "The Secret Goodbye" come about? And what is the importance of Lisbon in the book? Are they inseparable?

BB – It's immensely important, because if you pay some attention, you will notice that the city of Lisbon in the book is a free city. It's a city that is unconstrained, in opposition to what it was at the time, so that, a few older intellectuals sent me some very touching letters, as was the case of the great Portuguese poet José Gomes Ferreira, who wrote to tell me that only now did he understand why the young generation – the one I belonged to – lived an immoderate sexuality... (laughs) for him who was already an old man, this immoderation consisted in openly courting the opposite sex, and casually having some drinks, I was moved. On the other hand, the book was not well received by the political class (obviously!) and surprisingly, by journalists, because I described journalists as they were then and many still are: easily corruptible... There are always only a handful of people who are able to resist, and when you resist, you are bound to pay a price, a very high price! ... In the 50s and 60s, I met great journalists that I admired from having read them, and I thought they must be dead, and I could see they were defeated and broken down, because they weren't able to write freely. At the time in Lisbon, journalists got along very well with architects, painters, actors and other artists. I remember, amongst many others, Nuno Teotónio Pereira, Manuel Taíña, Tomás Taveira, Nikias Skapinakis, Sá Nogueira, Júlio Pomar, João Abel Manta... we had a common understanding of things, and this brings people together.

There was a need to exchange ideas (and this need to exchange didn't imply that some were more enlightened than the others), there were people back then who had access to other books, other magazines. Censors in Portugal eliminated entire pages of the "Le Monde" – that was, and still is, an important newspaper – only then was it put for sale, and now we think and say: "How was this possible?". But of course they were mistaken. There was a great man called Carlos de Oliveira, whom I greatly admire and who was my dear friend, who said: "There is no axe capable of cutting the root of thought", nothing could be done! Because, in the end, a city is an aggregation of free thoughts.

MBB - And what influence, if any, did architecture have in “The Secret Goodbye” and in the narration of the spaces; how did this influence the story?

BB - Of course it did! If you read the book, sometimes it is written as if it were measured with a ruler, because imagination always obeys a certain reality, and this reality, whichever it is, must be understandable. I couldn't avoid the reality of Lisbon, like it was then. In the book I have descriptions of Lisbon that are almost *ipsis verbis* of the city of today. In fact, it must have the architecture, like the master Ernest Hemingway said: “Prose is architecture, not interior decoration”, philosopher Georg Lukács said this in another way, by defining the difference between narration and description. We only understand this after reading Lukács. Description is the decoration, and the narrative... the narrative is something else! It isn't naked, but it consists of just what is necessary and operative. The same thing happens in the city: you don't describe it, you narrate it. This city, like any other when narrated, is renewed by reinvention, it's not the exposed city like people see it: it's an interpretation, sometimes an interpretation of our own dreams. Of what we would like the city to be.

DG – “The Secret Goodbye” could have been written today, it would make complete sense, it's just the reaction that would be different from what it was. What I want to know, is how people reacted back then.

BB – There were groups, groups of people who regularly met in cafés for informal discussion. In these big “tertúlias”; the “tertúlias” were an awakening from our mental idleness, and, like I said before, there was a communion of affection and an enormous proximity between people coming from different artistic backgrounds, and this gave us all a very good preparation, from architects to painters, to film directors, writers, musicians and others.

MBB - Was there literary criticism at the time?

BB- Yes there was, and it was very strict. It had to be so, due to censorship, of course. And the reaction was quite good! The greatest literary critic of the time, a man called João Gaspar Simões, wrote a very positive criticism, which for me was quite a surprise for I was expecting a beating (laughs). In the beginning it went very well, afterwards I was invited to lecture and things got more complicated. At the time, going to Porto, to Coimbra, to speak about a book that was a fierce criticism of the regime was something for someone, and extremely risky... And I was... I'm saying I was because this is a conversation, it's not that it is very important... but I was very reckless and unconscious, because in 1963 I was in Porto, invited by a group of university professors, and I noticed there were some guys there taking notes; they were from the PIDE, the political police, and after a while I had had enough and I said: “If you want to, I can speak slower so you gentlemen can take notes...”, and the room was dead silent... I was completely reckless because I could have ruined my life, but I was very young and the world had my age... (pause) You know, I was the product of those times: that's what's important! “The Secret Goodbye” is the product of those times, of a society that lived in fear and as a result had a total need for freedom. It was a cry! But it's interesting, because it's the book young people talk about more often,

also because it has fourteen editions, fourteen or fifteen, I don't know... and young people today still talk about that book, and I sometimes find that surprising.

MBB - And what is the importance of the choice of spaces and the different locations in "the Secret Goodbye"?

BB - They emerged naturally... It wasn't premeditated! I wrote the book in twelve days, or in ten days, I can't remember. Today I would be incapable of doing that. I would worry a lot about the details, with the repercussion it would have, but that book came out fluidly, like a flame jumping out of the fireplace.

MBB - Why does the book end as it does?

BB - Because it is a situation of despair, the book is tormented! It's about a young man who no longer knows what to do, who sees those old men reaching the end, with all their broken dreams; because it's something against repression, against fascism, against fatal ideologies. But that book made me learn a lot. It sold out very quickly and it was a book that was much read in prison by political prisoners before the revolution. But I learnt with the book itself, we learn with what we are doing.

MBB - But, there is an instigation... when you start to write your first book of fiction, there is an urge that is undoubtedly linked to the place.

BB - In my case, it had more to do with rage; I couldn't live in Portugal any longer, I was twenty something, I had travelled, gone to certain parts of the world...

MBB - But there is an urge, we can't really call it an artistic movement, but there is a common urge in cinematography, in Portuguese music...

BB - Yes, of course there is, and the word is well used. There is an urge, the urge to be free. Lisbon, in "The Secret Goodbye", is a free city, contrary to what it was at the time.

MBB - Cinema begins to have a big influence in literature, at the time.

BB - Yes, American cinema in particular, followed by Italian cinema, especially the Neo-Realistic phase, which has an incomparable cinematography.

MBB - The image begins to have a greater importance?

BB - The image has always had a decisive importance! When we read Eça de Queirós' "The Maias", we can see the city as it was then; that ending with two friends running after the tram, is a wonderful description. That race shows us a European city in its transformation from the XIX century to the XX century: the transformation brought about by speed.

MBB - But what I mean to say is that there is a common ground, for example, in the aesthetics of a painting by Sá Nogueira or Júlio Pomar, or there is a similar aesthetics in Nuno Teotónio Pereira and in your work, because your generation shares a common urge.

BB - It's the need to be free. Modernity is a great aspiration of freedom: that is the question we have always got to ask ourselves! Never stop seeing, listening, reading, never follow a single path. This attitude made it possible that some of us produced interesting work. But it didn't start with us, because my generation has a very close relationship with the great

Portuguese Neo-Realist intellectuals, such as Alves Redol, Soeiro Pereira Gomes or Manuel da Fonseca.

MBB - But, for example, you all knew each other. Not just in literature, but also in painting and in architecture.

BB - Because there was the need to establish a relationship, it wasn't enough to share aesthetics. It has to do with ethics. Today we know that we cannot have aesthetics without ethics, but what was necessary back then, more than aesthetics or ethics was a strong social sensibility.

MBB - Does ethics always have an artistic result (a book, music, a painting, a building...)?

BB - Not always... We can consider that all books have an aesthetics, and, as a result, they must also have an ethics – that can be evil. Take Heidegger for instance, who remained a Nazi until the end, but was a great philosopher. The writings of Oswald Spengler were extraordinary, we read them and find their ethics was inseparable from their time – time allows for these things.

MBB - And what drove you to write your first book and why haven't you stopped until now?

BB - I was angry and unemployed for political reasons; I was completely furious!... It could have led me on a totally different path, but it didn't (laughs)... After a while I said "I'm going to write a book" and Boom!... it appeared!... why haven't I stopped until today?... At 82 I should probably be more sensible (laughs).

Presently I am writing two books simultaneously: one is a book of memoirs and the other one is set in a city where total love can exist... can you guess which city it is?... (laughs)...

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Baptista-Bastos, Diana Gomes.

REFERENCES

- Baptista-Bastos, (1963). *O Secreto Adeus*, Lisboa: Portugália Editora
Helder, Herberto (1963). *Os Passos em Volta*, Lisboa: Portugália Editora
Anos 60: Ruptura: Arquitectura (1994). Lisboa: Livros Horizonte.
Anos 60 Ruptura: Pintura (1994). Lisboa: Livros Horizonte.
"Os Verdes Anos" , directed by Paulo Rocha (1963, Lisboa, Portugal: Midas Filmes, 2015)DVD.
"Belarmino", directed by Fernando Lopes (1964, Lisboa, Portugal: NOS Filmes, 2008) DVD.
Baptista-Bastos, Miguel; Gomes, Diana (2014). Interview with Baptista-Bastos, recorded on the 26th of October, 2014.
Translation: Mário Ferreira

Authors

Alessandro Armando

Alessandro Armando, architect, is an Assistant Professor of Architectural and Urban Design at the Department of Architecture and Design (DAD), at Politecnico di Torino. He received his PhD in architecture and building design in 2005 and he has worked as a project consultant for the Urban Center Metropolitano in Torino for nine years (2005-2014). His present research focuses on design theory and urban design. Among his publications, he wrote *La soglia dell'arte. Peter Eisenman, Robert Smithson e il problema dell'autore dopo le nuove avanguardie* (2009) and *Watersheds. A Narrative of Urban Recycle* (2014) with Michele Bonino and Francesca Frassoldati.

Marija Mano Velevski

She works as Assistant Professor at the Institute of Architectural Design at the Faculty of Architecture, University "Ss. Cyril and Methodius" in Skopje. The focus of her work refers on learning architecture by combining design practice and architecture theory. She is co-author of the book "Conversations".

Slobodan Velevski

He works as Assistant Professor at the Institute of Urbanism at the Faculty of Architecture, University "Ss. Cyril and Methodius" in Skopje. His main field of interest is in urban design and urban theory, focusing on their relevance into the realm of today contemporary urban context. He is co-author of the book "Conversations".

Ognen Marina

He is Associate Professor at Faculty of Architecture, University "Ss. Cyril and Methodius" in Skopje. His main field of interest is in dynamic 3D city models and novel structures in architecture. He is partner in many scientific research projects developing digital tools for spatial analysis of urban development and author of several publications related to analysis, assessment and modelling of urban development and structures in architecture. He was co-author of the Macedonian Pavillion at 14th International Architecture Exhibition la Biennale di Venezia.

Zrinka Barišić Marenčić

She is an Assistant Professor at the University of Zagreb, Faculty of Architecture. She graduated from the Faculty of Architecture in 1996, where in 2002 she obtained her MSc and in 2007 her PhD within the field of Croatian modern architecture. She is a scientific adviser, and is lecturing courses Croatian Space and Architecture – Zagreb, CSA - Northwest Croatia, and Industrial Archaeology. In 2009 she received the Croatian Annual State Award for Science (with Uchtyil & Kahrović). In

2014 she author – curator of Croatian exhibition: Fitting Abstraction, 1914-2014. (Commissioner: Karin Šerman) at 14th International Architecture Exhibition la Biennale di Venezia.

Giulia Mazza

Graduated in Architecture at *Politecnico di Torino* in 2013, she is currently dealing with refurbishments and interior design for a professional firm in Turin and before she collaborated with other two architectural firms in Turin and Paris. Always interested in architectural design and urban sustainability, she decided to graduate with a thesis in urban regeneration, after which she became a member of the *Roofscapes project* carried out by Politecnico di Torino.

Celeste Moiso

Graduated in Architecture at the Polytechnic of Turin in 2013, she is currently working as collaborator in architectural firms in Turin. She has always been interested in urban regeneration and zero soil consumption processes. As an undergraduate, she participated in some conferences and workshops concerning these issues, such as the “Roofscapes project” at the Polytechnic of Turin and “IFAC, the International festival of art & construction” in Spain.

Tihomir Jukic

He is professor of Urban Planning at the Faculty of Architecture, University in Zagreb. He has a PhD in Architecture and Urban Planning and a Technical Diploma in Architecture and Urban Planning. Prof. Jukic teaches courses of urban planning and city transformation at graduate and postgraduate studies at the University of Zagreb. He is especially dedicated to the theme of the city and its impact area. Either independently or in a team, he led or participated in the preparing of over 30 professional projects urban plans, landscape design and architectural projects. He is a member of the Academy of Engineering of Croatia, Croatian Architects Chamber.

Sanja Gašparović

She is assistant Professor at the Department of Urban and Spatial Planning and Landscape Architecture at the Faculty of Architecture in Zagreb, where she participates in teaching all training courses of undergraduate and graduate studies and gives lectures in course of Landscape planning. As a researcher assistant, she participated in several scientific projects being engaged in scientific work in the field of urban, spatial and landscape planning. In her professional work, she deals with urban and spatial planning, urban, architectural and landscape design.

Krunoslav Šmit

Associate Professor and Head of the Department of Urban and Spatial Planning and Landscape Architecture at the Faculty of Architecture in Zagreb where he participates in teaching all training courses of

undergraduate and graduate studies and gives lectures in courses of Urbanism and Tourism. He is currently involved in several scientific research projects. In his professional work he is dealing with urban and spatial planning, urban and architectural design. Member of the: Croatian Commission for Cooperation with the UNESCO; Governing Council of the Croatian Institute of Spatial Development; Council for the Strategy of the Spatial Development of Croatia.

Leonardo Ramondetti

He is an architect of the Polytechnic of Turin. He completed his masters' degree in December 2014 with the thesis *Chelas, Lisboa. Five Exploration* (Architettura Costruzione Città, Politecnico di Torino, A.A. 2014/2015, supervisor: Angelo Sampieri, thesis with right of publication). In June he took part of the *XVIII Conferenza Nazionale SIU (Italian Urbanists Society), Italia '45 – '45, Radici, Condizioni, Prospettive*, in the Atelier 9 *Beni collettivi e protagonismo sociale*. He is now collaborating in the research, *Territori nella Crisi. Il riattrezzarsi di architettura e urbanistica a fronte del mutare delle logiche economiche e istituzionali* (Politecnico di Torino e l'Ecole Polytechnique Fédérale de Lausanne), led by Prof. Cristina Bianchetti; and he is also an assistant in the *Atelier of Urban Design* led by Prof. Angelo Sampieri and Prof. Silvia Crivello at Polytechnic of Turin.

Filipa Roseta

Diploma in Architecture, FAUTL, 1996. PhD, Royal College of Art, 2009. MPhil in Contemporary Architectural Culture, FAUTL, 2001. Auxiliary Professor of Architectural Design and Vice-President of the Scientific Council at FAUL. Member of the research centre CIAUD. Co-founder of Roseta Vaz Monteiro Arquitectos, an architectural studio where she co-authored the Boa Nova Church and Community Centre, a built project published worldwide and recipient of two relevant international awards: Honour award promoted by IFRAA, a knowledge community integrated in the American Institute of Architects (2014), and first place at "Abitare il Mediterraneo", award promoted by the Mediterranean Union of Architects (2013). Author and co-editor in the field of architecture and urban design, focusing on both sustainability and innovation.

Francisco Vaz Monteiro

Diploma in Architecture, FAUTL, 1997. Registered architect since 1998. Currently main partner of Roseta Vaz Monteiro Arquitectos, an architectural studio where he designed several typologies including the Boa Nova Church and Community Centre, a built project published worldwide and recipient of two relevant international awards: Honour award promoted by IFRAA, a knowledge community integrated in the American Institute of Architects (2014), and first place at "Abitare il Mediterraneo", award promoted by the Mediterranean Union of Architects (2013). Based in London, from 2006 to 2008, worked for Foster + Partners in projects for Moscow, London, Lusail and Lisbon. Worked for the Portuguese delegation of the international foundation World Monuments

Fund. Has a Postgraduate course in Architectural Detail/Construction Technologies in Instituto Superior Técnico.

Margarida Maurício

Master in Architecture, FAUTL, 2012. Registered Architect since 2014.

Roberto Falanga

He has earned the Master degree in Psychology with an investigation concerning psychology and participatory urban planning. In 2009 is PhD fellow at the Centre for Social Studies (University of Coimbra) and member of the Project OPTar on Participatory Budgeting in Portugal. After earning the PhD degree with an investigation concerning public administration and participatory processes, works as Assistant Professor of Social Sciences at the Catholic University of Viseu (Portugal). In 2014 is also contracted as Postdoc Fellow at the Institute of Social Sciences (University of Lisbon) for the FP7 Project MOPACT "Mobilising the Potential of Active Ageing in Europe".

Joana Braga

Architect and urban researcher. Currently a PhD candidate in Architecture at ISCTE-IUL with the Thesis *Geographies of the Common: imagining and reinterpreting urban space in European cities (2000-2014)*. Braga is a member of: DINAMIA (Centre of Studies on the Territory and Socio-economical Change, ISCTE-IUL), i2ads (Investigation Institute of Art, Design and Society, FBAUP) and Moving Image Research Laboratory (McGill University, Montreal). Graduated in 2005 from the Faculty of Architecture at the University of Lisbon (FAUL), she holds a Post-graduate degree in Bioclimatic Architecture at the same University (2012). Member of baldio | performance studies, she works as curator.

Joana Pestana Lages

Architect and urban researcher. Graduated in 2003 from the Faculty of Architecture at the University of Lisbon (FAUL). She was a trainee at Willy Müller Architects (Barcelona) and at Promontório Arquitectos (Lisbon). Later on she moved to London to join dRMM Architects. After London she joined the Renzo Piano team in Genoa, collaborating in a residential project for Lisbon. Back to Lisbon she was awarded a Master degree in Architecture and became a PhD candidate from FAUL with a doctoral fellowship from FCT since 2012, while collaborating with GESTUAL, a research group on the areas of self-produced areas, urban intervention policies and projects focusing the Right to The City.

Inês Veiga

Currently a PhD student at the Faculty of Architecture, University of Lisbon (Portugal), since 2013, carries an exploratory study about social design. As a researcher and freelance designer, has been collaborating with designers, architects, artists and anthropologists, as well as institutional actors and organizations, in experimental and formal social and cultural projects, entailing communication, participatory and social

change processes. In 2010, participates in Impact Design for Social Change course, School of Visual Arts, New York (USA). Works at Thisislove studio (Lisbon) until 2013, since 2008, when graduates in Communication Design, from the Faculty of Fine Arts, University of Lisbon.

Jesenko Horvat

He graduated at the Faculty of Architecture, University of Zagreb. He achieved his MSc on the work titled "Freestanding Formative Elements in the Composition of City space" and obtained his PhD with dissertation research "Organising Public City Space as an Urban Planning Matter". He is Associate Professor enrolled in education on Studies of architecture and urbanism. He is a research associate involved in urban planning and urban design topics. Beside pedagogic and scientific engagement, he deals with physical planning, urban design and architectural design. He is particularly devoted to public space and public domain in general.

Joana Martins

A qualified Architect since 2012, Joana has been part of MEDS since 2013 and an NC for Portugal since 2013. During MEDS workshops she was a co-tutor in Lisbon (2013) and in Dublin (2014). After completing an internship in the Public Space Department of the Lisbon City Council, Joana won a Leonardo Da Vinci grant. Between September - December 2014 she worked with Serrano and Baquero Studio in Granada, Spain. Since then, her work has focused on community projects, such as coordinating volunteers for projects with Trafaria Library and collaborating with FAS, in conjunction with the community of Castle S. Jorge.

Margarida Louro

Degree in Architecture from the Faculty of Architecture of the Technical University of Lisbon (FA-UTL - 1993), Master in Contemporary Architectural Culture and Construction of Modern Society (FA-UTL - 1998) and a PhD from the Polytechnic University of Catalonia (UPC - 2005). Developed a post-doctoral research in partnership with the ETSAB-UPC and the FA-UTL. Since 1997 teaches at FA-ULisboa, mainly project disciplines, and has developed scientific research in the Research Centre for Architecture, Urbanism and Design (CIAUD).

Francisco Oliveira

In 1993, graduated in architecture from the Faculty of Architecture of the Technical University of Lisbon (FA-UTL). Obtained the degree of Master of Housing Architecture, the FA-UTL in 2001. Between 2000 and 2008 attended the PhD program in Urban Planning at the Polytechnic University of Catalonia. In October 2008, obtained the degree of doctor in FA-UTL. Teaches at FA-ULisboa since 1999 in the area of technologies and has developed scientific research, together with other teachers of the FA-ULisboa in the Research Centre for Architecture, Urbanism and Design (CIAUD).

Martina Jakovčić

Studied geography and history at the Faculty of Humanities, University of Zagreb. In 2008 defended her PhD thesis titled "Development, typology and classification of retail centres in Croatia" at the Department of geography, Faculty of Science, University of Zagreb. Since 2004 employed at the Faculty of science, currently at the position of assistant professor and Deputy of the Head of Department for science and international cooperation. Worked as a researcher of three international and 3 domestic scientific and professional projects dealing with the spatial planning and development of the city of Zagreb. Currently a chief researcher of bilateral Croatian – Austrian scientific project Differences of Post-industrial and Post-socialist Brownfield Redevelopment and its Socio-spatial Impact on Current Urban Development Processes. A Comparative Analysis of Vienna and Zagreb

Nenad Buzjak

He is an associate professor at the Department of Geography, Faculty of Science, University of Zagreb. In 1994 he graduated in geography at the Department of Geography, Faculty of Science, University of Zagreb. In 2006 he defended his PhD thesis (Geomorphology and speleomorphology of Žumberak Mt. and geocological evaluation of relief) also at the Department of Geography, Faculty of Science, University of Zagreb. His main research interests are geomorphology, karstology, speleology, geocology, landscape ecology and nature protection. His skills are geomorphological mapping, cave surveying, environment monitoring (microclimate and hydrology), GIS, open water diving and cave diving (SSI Open Water Diver, ANDI Nitrox Diver and NACD Cave Diver - course in progress).

Tiago Duarte

He has a degree in Environmental Engineering, is PhD student in Urban Planning at Lusófona University, Lisbon, Portugal and student researcher at its Interdisciplinary Research Centre for Education and Development (CeIED). Member of the COST Action TU 1306 CyberParks.

Carlos Smaniotto Costa

He graduated and earned his PhD degree Landscape and Environmental Planning from the University of Hanover, Germany. He is professor of Urban Ecology and Landscape Design at Lusófona University and researcher at its Interdisciplinary Research Centre for Education and Development. His research activities deal with issues of sustainable urban development, strategies for open spaces and nature conservation in urban context. He is the Chair of the Action TU 1306 CyberParks.

Diogo Mateus

He has PhD, MsC, BsC in Urban Planning and Design, is researcher at Interdisciplinary Research Centre for Education and Development of Lusófona University, acts in urban planning & design, mostly on issues concerning urban (life) quality, practice and theory of urban

planning/design, European Policies on urban issues and territorial planning. He is a member and vice-president of scientific council of Portuguese Network for Territorial Development (Instituto do Território). Took part in scientific national and international projects and acts on territorial planning and design, evaluation and monitoring of territorial plans and policies including European founding programmes. Member of COST Action TU 1306 CyberParks.

Marluci Menezes

She is a Geographer, Master and PhD in Anthropology, Research Officer at LNEC (National Laboratory for Civil Engineering), Lisbon, where since 1991 she has been studying urban cultures of use and appropriation of space, the dynamics of adaptation to urban transformation processes, the use and conservation of heritage resources, and the relationship between tangible and intangible heritage. Member of COST Action TU 1306 CyberParks.

Alfonso Bahillo

He got his Telecommunications Engineering and PhD degrees at the University of Valladolid, Spain. He got the PMP certification at the PMI. He is senior researcher at the University of Deusto, and R&D project manager at the DeustoTech Mobility Research Unit. He has worked in more than 20 R&D projects. He is co-author of more than 17 JCR journals and 3 national patents. His interests include local positioning techniques, ambient assisted living, internet of things, and wireless networking. Member of COST Action TU 1306 CyberParks

Francesco Orsi

Architect, graduated cum laude from the Vienna University of Technology with a master thesis based on a parametric urban design system applied to Procida's vernacular heritage. Francesco Orsi is currently a Ph.D. candidate at the Universidade de Lisboa where he works on a research entitled "Generative patterns of reurbanization for sustainable Extensive towns" supervised by JoséNuno Beirão and JoséPinto Duarte. He is assistant of Professor JoséNuno Beirão and JoséPinto Duarte for the course "Projecto Urbano Parametrico". Since 2013 he has been granted a PhD scholarship from the Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia.

Stefano Fiorito

Graduated in architecture from the University of Genoa with a thesis focused on parametric urban design on Procida's vernacular architecture. At the same university, he taught a course in Introduction to 3D Modelling. He is currently a Ph.D. candidate at the Universidade de Lisboa where he works on a research entitled "Tradition proven architectural patterns for smart built environments" and he is assistant of Professor JoséNuno Beirão for the university course "Projecto Urbano Parametrico". From 2013 he has been granted a PhD scholarship from the Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia.

JoséNuno Beirão

Degree in Architecture, 1989 from the Faculty of Architecture, TU Lisbon. In 1998 founded the architecture firm Bquadrado architects (www.bquadrado.com). Master degree in Urban Design in 2005, at ISCTE-IUL, University Institute of Lisbon. PhD in Urban Design at TU Delft, Netherlands, in 2012. The theme of his dissertation is the development of design patterns for the establishment of computational platforms for urban design. In his thesis "CityMaker: Designing for Urban Design Grammars" the acronym CIM stands for City Information Modelling stressing the emphasis of information support in urban design. Recent events involve the application of this model in real urban design assignments (www.measurb.org, <http://dgcg.fa.utl.pt/> and <http://tarlabasidatascope.wordpress.com/2013/03/19/69/>).

Jorge Gil: Architect and urban designer with an MSc in Virtual Environments from the Bartlett, UCL. Jorge is since 2009 researcher at the Department of Urbanism, TU Delft, working on the topic of regional urban form and sustainable mobility patterns. He has developed an integrated multi-modal network model for evaluating urban areas, using spatial analysis and data mining methods. Previously, he was Associate R&D at Space Syntax Ltd (2004-2009), developing GIS applications for the analysis of architectural and urban design projects. He was researcher on the "City Induction" project (2007-2011), TU Lisbon, responsible for prototyping an urban design evaluation module.

Marta Colombo

Lives and works in Torino. She graduated in architecture at the Politecnico di Torino in 1986. Freelance architect specializing in urban planning, land use planning, evaluation of technical and territorial sustainability, GIS and environmental assessment. Between 1999 e 2009 she were Council member (about planning, private construction, environment, real estate) of the City of Rivoli and administrator of the Agency for the Metropolitan Mobility. Since the endorsement of the new legislation on Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) she has been working in this field, cooperating with other specialists. She is registered in the Regional Energy Certifiers 'list.

Eugenio Giachino

Degree in civil engineering, 1979 from Politecnico of Turin and Master degree in Business Administration, 1983 from SAA, School of management of the University of Turin. Project manager (also of GIS projects) in Fiat engineering (engineering company of FIAT Group), during years 1983-1990 and head and technical director of sector "Informatics, environment and territory", head of management control, analyst of industrial investments, advisor for due diligence of industrial companies, in FISIA (environmental company of FIAT Group) during years 1990-1997. Shareholder, member of board of directors, general manager of a company of financial analysis, during years 1997-2003 and shareholder and member of Board of Directors of a company of advisory and service

for real estate's investments, from 2004 to 2006. Engineer and advisor from 1997 till now.

Dubravka Spevec

She was born in Zagreb, Croatia. In 2001 graduated Geography and in 2003 enrolled Postgraduate doctoral study at the Department of Geography, Faculty of Science, University of Zagreb. Since 2012 works as an Assistant Professor at the Department of Geography, Faculty of Science, University of Zagreb; teaches Cartography and Visualization of Spatial Data in GIS. Scientific and professional enhancement in GIS, Geomatics and Cartography at the University of Potsdam, Germany (2005 – 2009). She collaborates on several national and international scientific projects. Her scientific interest is related to Urban, Economic and Population Geography. She was the president of the Croatian Geographical Society from 2011 to 2014.

Slaven Kliček

Master of geography, Graduated Spatial Planning and Regional Development in 2013 at the Department of Geography, Faculty of Science, Zagreb. Participated in projects regarding brownfield redevelopment, urban participatory planning and socio-spatial integration issues of Roma. Contributor to web sites, magazines and voluntary platforms Failed Architecture, Geographical Horizon and Ars Publicae (Zagreb). Previous work experience at University of Zagreb as expert associate on EU projects. In 2015 became assistant at the Urbanex consultant office on projects regarding culture management and urban development. Currently working as associate for EU projects at the Center for Research, Development and Technology Transfer, University of Zagreb and Roma Atlas Developer at UNDP Croatia.

Sven Simov

Master in Geography. Completed graduate studies Planning and Regional Development at the Department of Geography of the Faculty of Science, University of Zagreb. Expert in spatial planning and regional development with experience of preparing and implementing a number of projects in tourism, urbanism, agriculture and social innovation. Experience in developing strategic documents in different spatial levels. Work experience in the implementation of projects financed by the EU through South East Europe Program (BUILD SEE and JEWEL).

Minas Bakalchev

He is an architect and professor at the University Ss. Cyril and Methodius, Faculty of Architecture, Skopje, BArch at Faculty of Architecture, Skopje, MSc at Faculty of Architecture, University in Beograd, PhD on technical science University Ss. Cyril and Methodius, Skopje. He was co-curator of Macedonian national pavilion on Venice Biennale 2006, and got mentioned for the project city of possible worlds, with Mitko Hadzi Pulja under the acronym MBMHP work together on architectural projects, workshops, exhibitions. Their work was acknowledged by many city and

national awards. He believes that architecture can change the world in a way the world changes us.

Mitko Hadzi Pulja

He is an architect and professor at the University Ss. Cyril and Methodius, Faculty of Architecture, Skopje, BArch at the Faculty of Architecture, Skopje, MSc at the Faculty of Architecture, University in Beograd, PhD on technical sciences at the University Ss. Cyril and Methodius, Skopje. He was co-curator of Macedonian national pavilion on Venice Biennale 2006, and received Mention for the project "City of possible worlds", with Minas Bakalchev.

Sasa Tasic

He is an architect and assistant Professor at the University Ss. Cyril and Methodius, Faculty of Architecture, Skopje, BArch at the Faculty of Architecture, Skopje, MSc on technical sciences at University Ss Cyril and Methodius, Skopje. He was a participant on the Macedonian national pavilion on Venice Biennale 2006, and received Mention for the project "City of possible worlds" with Minas Bakalčev and Mitko Hadzi Pulja under the acronym METAMAK COLECTIVE working together on architectural projects, workshops and exhibitions.

Violeta Bakalčev

She obtained her MSc in the field of Architecture and Design at the University "American College Skopje", School of Architecture & Design, Skopje, Macedonia. She is currently holding the position of Assistant Professor at University "American College Skopje" where she teaches subjects related to architectural design. She has worked on a number of projects and research in Macedonia and in the neighbouring countries. Her research interest is concentrated on the different aspects of the modern residential projects and their role as a reference level for the research of the permanence and variability of the spatial program basis of the modernity.

Miguel Baptista-Bastos

He studied at the Liceu Gil Vicente, Escola Artística Antonio Arroio and Architecture at Faculdade de Arquitectura da Universidade Técnica de Lisboa, where he graduated in Architecture. MPhil and PhD at FAUD at FAUL. Worked in several architectural practices and founded his office, designing and executing several projects. He is an auxiliary professor at the FAUL, since 1998, of "Architectural Design", and tutors other disciplines, such as "Set Design", "Set design and Exhibition", "Ephemeral Architectures", "Rehabilitation of coastal areas" and "urban requalification". He has national and international published articles and is the scientific coordinator of the "Cycle of Lectures of Architecture Faculty" and "FA - Cinema Cycle" and the scientific coordinator in the field of architecture of CIAUD (Research Centre for Architecture, Urbanism and Design FA).

Acknowledgments

This book was made possible with the support of EACEA within the 'Europe for Citizens Programme' 2007 – 2013 for the SINERGI Project (Social Integration through Urban Growth Strategies). The content of the book is a result of two SINERGI thematic seminars. The first SINERGI thematic seminar entitled "Learning from the Cities" was held in Zagreb, Croatia in July, 2014. The second SINERGI thematic seminar "New urban issues, new approaches" was held in Lisbon, Portugal in April, 2015. The selection of texts that were presented during the two seminars have been used for the book "Projects for an Inclusive City". The structure and the content of the book is a result of the projects, research and activities of the participants of SINERGI thematic seminars, put into perspective of the debate about inclusive and exclusive cities, comparing the existing situation in city management, legislation and urban practices with the objective of further development of critical and creative debate and exchange of knowledge between decision-makers, city administration, experts and citizens.

This publication reflects the views of the author only. The Commission cannot be held responsible for any use which may be made of the information contained therein

With the support of 'Europe for Citizens Programme' 2007 - 2013



Credits

Editors

Ognen Marina
Alessandro Armando

Publisher

City of Skopje

Proofreading

Evgenija Zafirovska

Printing

ALPEKO GRUP & Saniko Printing House

CIP - Каталогизација во публикација

Национална и универзитетска библиотека "Св. Климент Охридски", Скопје

316.334.56:711.8(082)

316.334.56:911.375.1(082)

PROJECTS for an inclusive city : social integration through urban growth strategies / edited by Ognen Marina, Alessandro Armando. - Skopje : City of Skopje, 2015. - 328 стр. : илустр. ; 25 см
Фусноти кон текстот. - Библиографија кон трудовите

ISBN 978-608-65584-9-9

а) Урбана социологија - Јавни простори - Зборници

COBISS.MK-ID 99804426

With the support of 'Europe for Citizens Programme' of the European Union



Photo credits and property rights of the photos and images used in this publication are owned solely by the authors and organizations that have provided the images for the purpose of this publication. They cannot be used by any third parties without the consent of the authors of the photos and images. Editors of this publication have made all reasonable efforts to contact and provide a written consent from the copyright owners of all photos and images used in this publication.